

# I Can Grant Origin Powers To Anything

## Chapter 351 - 350: Guarding and Stealing

[ 1,372 words ]

*Chapter 351: Chapter 350: Guarding and Stealing*

Just as Ji Roufeng said.

When Xu Lingjun contacted Li Lei, what he heard was heavy breathing like that of an ox, accompanied by the sharp sound of a whip and scolding.

"Your movements must not distort. Although body forging may not be of much use to you, it still might have some benefits. Take the opportunity these days to forge your body more, stabilize your foundation, and perhaps during the martial arts demonstration, there might be miraculous effects."

Listening to the commotion on the other end, Xu Lingjun understood.

It seemed that before the martial arts demonstration, Li Lei truly had no time to meet with him.

No choice... it's not that Xu Lingjun prefers romance over friendship.

In the following days, the Imperial Capital was indeed peaceful and quiet.

The Five Great Sects had all entered the Imperial Capital, but due to the limited number of people... and because everyone was desperately refining themselves to perform well in the martial arts demonstration, they did not cause any impact on the Imperial Capital.

Except for some confusion in Tomorrow, who occasionally asked Liu Peiyun, didn't Feng'Er come with us? Could it be that what we saw in the car was just an illusion... she actually never came, otherwise why haven't we seen her at all these past few days?

In fact.

Ji Roufeng had indeed been residing in Zhanzheng Academy during this period.

Daily discussing with Wang Qingya how to make more delicious dishes, going shopping together, buying clothes, and admiring the beautiful scenery of the Imperial Capital, they really seemed like a family.

Anyway, Su Huanqing wasn't sure if it was an illusion, but she always felt that when Wang Qingya looked at Ji Roufeng, there was a slightly familiar glint in her eyes.

As if she used to look at herself that way back then.

Xu Lingjun didn't mind. He wasn't really familiar with Ji Roufeng before, just a few encounters, but living together every day during this period, he had become quite familiar with her.

In terms of appearance, Ji Roufeng was elegant and dignified, like a serene lady walking out of a painting. Her presence was pleasing to the eye, except that night attacks were inconvenient since he couldn't figure out in whose room Ji Roufeng would sleep.

Who knows if she shares a bed with Wang Qingya or spends the night chatting with Su Huanqing?

But Xu Lingjun isn't someone who thinks entirely with his lower body. Except for being inconvenient at night, he otherwise welcomed Ji Roufeng with open arms most of the time.

Every day, apart from going to the research institute in the morning to cooperate by answering some questions from the researchers, answering what he could and showcasing the wonders of the Transformation Capsule when he couldn't answer.

With a foundation to start with, he had seriously studied the material of Zhazheng Academy, and quickly blended in with those researchers... This actually puzzled him. With his own face, why did it feel like only pure male friends gathered around him?

No pure female friends at all, and the only one, Li Jingjun, ultimately became not so pure.

Thinking of Li Jingjun...

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but feel an inexplicable longing. After leaving Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, just a few days later, it was the monthly external network opening day of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

He had intended to spend some time on the phone with Li Jingjun.

But who would have known that when he called, no one answered.

It was only after consulting Liu Zhiyuan that he learned that Li Jingjun had already applied for graduation and returned to her family the day after he left.

Xu Lingjun recalled what she had said to him before, saying that once she returned to her family, she might not even be able to casually play with her phone anymore.

Is that what it meant?

Xu Lingjun was convinced that this was indeed the case. After all, according to what she said, she was going back to inherit Supreme Level Martial Skill techniques even higher than the Wind Seeking Technique and the Hui xue technique.

Supreme Level Techniques are wondrous and likely very consuming of heart and spirit.

But being unable to contact her did worry him a bit, so Xu Lingjun had already decided... when this current situation was resolved, he would visit the Li Family.

Didn't Jingjun also say that her grandmother had an extremely good impression of him and directly expressed that if Jingjun couldn't succeed in cultivation, she'd want her to have children with Xu Lingjun?

Just for that... he felt it was quite necessary to make a visit.

After all, Jingjun is already 18 years old. He didn't know much about these noble families, but he'd read quite a few novels before, and in those novels, these kinds of messy families loved to engage in arranged marriages, so it was better to set things straight sooner rather than later and prevent any unexpected disturbances.

And for the rest of the time, he spent almost all of it cultivating.

Back when Zhou Qianmo had sneak attacked him, his full force attack, after being neutralized by Excalibur, all the remaining power surged into Xu Lingjun's body, becoming a part of him. Although it was only a part from an Upper Realm Grandmaster, it was enough to make him instantly breakthrough to the Second Layer of Profound Realm.

And with such a large amount, while it raised his cultivation level, it also broadened his meridians, making his subsequent cultivation even smoother.

During this period, Xu Lingjun's cultivation advanced by leaps and bounds, and even without the flesh and blood of the mysterious races of the heavens from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, his progression speed didn't falter in the slightest.

The rhythm of life in the Imperial Capital was fast.

Especially after getting used to living in such a routine, day by day, it seemed almost imperceptible...

Xu Lingjun felt immensely content each day but remained oblivious to the turbulent undercurrents in the shadows.

And the ones to first notice anything unusual were actually... the Divine Soldier Guard!

In a luxurious villa.

Dozens of Divine Soldier Guards had already completely locked down all exits within a radius of several hundred meters.

Zhu Zhengdao, his forehead beaded with sweat, listened to the report given by his subordinate.

"Commander, the identity of the female deceased has been confirmed. She is Sun Qingrou, the legal wife of the Central City Martial Mansion's director, Marquis Xia Wu, now living alone at home, without a job, living off the inheritance left by Marquis Xia Wu."

The reporting subordinate paused and said, "The identity of the male deceased is the Vice Sect Leader of the Cuowu Sect, Wu Hongzhou."

"Is it confirmed?"

Zhu Zhengdao wiped the cold sweat from his forehead and asked.

"Yes, it's confirmed."

Zhu Zhengdao's face was full of bitterness... not long after the previous incident where the Prince was attacked, he had already had to bear an immense cost for that.

It's been only a few short months, and yet another incident has occurred.

Moreover, the deceased was Wu Hongzhou, who had once injured the Divine Soldier Guard and had already held a grudge against them. For this matter, Cuowu Sect had even incorporated three hundred excellent disciples into the ranks of the Divine Soldier Guard, tremendously boosting their strength.

But now, the Divine Soldier Guard's patrols had tightened considerably, and with the overall strength enhancement, the Imperial Capital was practically an ironclad fortress without a single gap.

Yet, Wu Hongzhou was still dead.

Died soundlessly, arousing relentless suspicion...

Unless the Divine Soldier Guard deliberately let it happen or engaged in inside collusion, who else possessed the capability to kill someone whose power was just shy of the Upper Realm, a Profound Realm powerhouse?

"Investigate, do not overlook even a single useful clue."

Zhu Zhengdao shouted angrily, pausing, he said, "Also, inform the victims' families, you guard here and ensure the news doesn't spread out, I'm going to see the Princess."

He couldn't help but smile bitterly, this time, it might just be another crisis leading to a downfall.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 352 - 351: Don't Bully the Widow Like This**

[ 1,406 words ]

*Chapter 352: Chapter 351: Don't Bully the Widow Like This*

Wu Hongzhou is dead!

The number two expert on the surface at the Cuowu Sect, whose strength was only below the Sect Leader Sun Bumie and several elders, yet he is dead.

Naked, he died in the bed of the wife of the Head Instructor at the Central City Martial Mansion.

This humiliation to the Central City Martial Mansion is tantamount to smearing feces on their faces... Marquis Xia Wu's bones are not yet cold, yet you people from the sect dare come and bully his widow, even driving her to death.

And now Wu Hongzhou is also dead, making the Cuowu Sect another victim.

Otherwise, the Central City Martial Mansion would surely hold the Cuowu Sect accountable, such mistreatment of a widow cannot be ignored.

Because of this...

On the surface, the Imperial Capital remains calm.

But beneath the surface, storms are brewing, and this matter even got Your Majesty alarmed.

After all, the Central City Martial Mansion, as a First Class Martial Mansion, might not match the strength of the Four Great Martial Mansions, but with Tai Zhengyuan having the ambition to challenge their status, his power can't be underestimated.

If this matter is mishandled, it could lead to conflict between martial mansions and sects...

This is a serious affair.

In the grand hall.

Sun Bumie, the Sect Leader of Cuowu Sect, had an extremely gloomy expression, glaring at Zhu Zhengdao with rage at its peak... Who could have imagined, just by attending a martial exhibition, his most trusted aide would end up dead.

To him, there is no doubt.

It must be that the Divine Soldier Guards bore a grudge against Wu Hongzhou for killing their people before, thus secretly taking revenge.

The power of the Divine Soldier Guards is formidable, and with the advantage of terrain, if caught in their trap, not to mention Wu Hongzhou, even he would find it hard to escape unscathed without external aid.

They must see this as a disgrace, hence when seeing Wu Hongzhou, they had killing intent.

It's hateful, I've sent three hundred disciples to your Divine Soldier Guard, a benefit for both sides, yet you persist in holding on to this trivial grievance...

Sun Bumie cupped his hands and said, "Your Majesty, our Cuowu Sect responded to your invitation to come for a martial exhibition, yet my Vice Sect Leader died so inexplicably, there must be hidden truth and sinister intentions involved, I plead Your Majesty to deliver justice for our Cuowu Sect!"

While speaking, he kept a fixed stare on Zhu Zhengdao, it was clear, he did not hide his suspicion that Zhu Zhengdao was the murderer!

"Your Majesty."

Tai Zhengyuan stepped forward, saying, "Sun Qingrou was the wife of Marquis Xia Wu, and now that Marquis Xia Wu has heroically sacrificed for our Central City Martial Mansion, his wife was raped and murdered... If this matter cannot be clarified, it might chill the hearts of our Central City Martial Mansion, and even the staff of numerous martial mansions, they do not fear sacrifice, but fear that their families will not even have peace after their death!"

Han Xu Yang rubbed his temples wearily and looked at Zhu Zhengdao, asking, "Zhu Qing, after that incident before, you promised me that the Imperial Capital will not tolerate any martial artists causing trouble, is this your commitment now?"

Zhu Zhengdao was drenched in sweat, unconsciously looking to his side at Han Qingxue.

Han Qingxue stepped forward two steps, handing over a secret scroll, and said, "Father, in fact, since the last incident, Zhu Qing has deeply felt that despite the power of the Divine Soldier Guard, their deployment was insufficient, so he specifically entrusted me to help redeploy them, this is the deployment plan I designed for them, please have a look, Father."

Han Xu Yang signaled an attendant to take it, and began reviewing it seriously.

After reading for a while, he praised, "Indeed, airtight and flawless, Qingxue you are truly clever, but even with this, why did someone still die?"

"I discussed with Zhu Qing and confirmed two possibilities."

Han Qingxue said, "The first is that the other party was so strong as to be invincible, even someone as strong as Wu Hongzhou was defeated in a single clash, without even enough time to cry for help before being killed. But although I don't understand martial skills, I know that the Vice Sect Leader is the second strongest of the Cuowu Sect, only a hair's breadth away from Guiyuan, even an Upper Realm Grandmaster could hardly achieve such a thing, and if it were an Upper Realm Grandmaster, they would simply kill without needing to also murder a weak woman."

"What about the second possibility?"

Han Qingxue's analysis made sense.

No matter how angry or suspicious, Tai Zhengyuan and Sun Bumie both unconsciously began to listen attentively.

"An ambush."

Han Qingxue asserted, "Someone he extremely trusted might have killed him from behind. Although the autopsy report isn't out yet, we have confirmed that his fatal

wound is on his back, in fact, perhaps due to the urgency of the situation back then, many key pieces of evidence were left, but since this is a scandal, it's not suitable for outsiders to know, so upon hearing the news, I immediately instructed Zhu Qing to seal off the crime scene, not allowing anyone inside."

"You did the right thing, indeed this matter should not be known to anyone other than those involved."

Han Xu Yang thought the sect people seduced the martial mansion's widow... and both ended up dead, especially with Sun Qingrou said to have still been gurgling when she died...

What the hell kind of a mess is this?

He asked, "When will the autopsy report be out?"

Zhu Zhengdao respectfully knelt on the ground, wiped the sweat from his forehead, and said, "By my estimation, in about half an hour!"

Han Xu Yang said, "Since it will take another half an hour, share the clues you previously discovered with the officials, they are all pillars of our Great Xia Empire, they must not be estranged by these events... disclose everything."

"Yes."

Zhu Zhengdao began to speak about his findings.

Such as when the body was discovered, the room was tidy, albeit chaotic, yet bore no signs of struggle, but everything appeared to have signs of tearing.

Also, Wu Hongzhou in fact secretly slipped into Sun Qingrou's room the night before in the middle of the night.

The bodies were discovered in the afternoon of the next day... From this, it can be inferred that the two had long engaged in an illicit relationship.

Hearing this, Tai Zhengyuan couldn't help but snort coldly.

He naturally knew the nature of Sun Qingrou.

She behaved this way even when Marquis Xia Wu was alive, and now that he was dead, there was nothing he could do about her... he could only let it be, little did he know this would lead to her demise.

"Moreover..."

As he spoke halfway, Zhu Zhengdao hesitated, glancing at Sun Bumie.

Sun Bumie angrily shouted, "What is it, speak! Is there something unspeakable?"

"There truly is something unspeakable."

Zhu Zhengdao said, "We discovered a blood-stained Martial Arts Technique book at the murder scene, it should indeed be the Supreme Martial Skill of the Cuowu Sect, 'Reversing Heaven and Earth'!"

"What?!"

This statement stunned everyone simultaneously!

Sun Bumie's face went even more ashen, coldly saying, "This is impossible!"

"The pages were soaked in blood, the writing indistinguishable, but based on the paper's composition, this martial skill has likely existed for a while now."

Zhu Zhengdao said, "The clues obtained so far suggest that the Vice Sect Leader's death is related to this martial skill, but for specific details, we'll need to wait for the autopsy report."

Sun Bumie was momentarily stunned, exclaiming, "Where is that martial skill?"

"Here, Sect Leader rest assured, no one else has read it, as the writing has been blurred by blood, some parts are already unclear, you need not worry about the cultivation technique leaking."

"So what if the martial skill is secure, the person is dead, and you tell me it won't leak? You think I'll believe that?"

Originally just the Vice Sect Leader's death, unexpectedly now involves the potential leak of the Cuowu Sect's Supreme Martial Skill...

Sun Bumie's fury was even more apparent now.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 353 - 352 This Is the Truth**

[ 1,391 words ]

*Chapter 353: Chapter 352 This Is the Truth*

Speaking as they did.

Half an hour passed.

Outside the hall, a coroner requested an audience.

After obtaining Han Xu Yang's permission, the corpse official entered, respectfully knelt on the ground, and said: "Your Majesty, the autopsy reports of the two deceased are out."

Sun Bumie hurriedly asked: "How?!"

The corpse official replied: "According to our assessment, there are no traces of a third party around, but we found body fluids inside the female deceased from someone other than the male deceased!"

"Body fluids?"

Han Qingxue asked, "Another person's... that thing?"

A slightly complex expression appeared in her eyes, seeming resentful, perhaps satisfied, but quickly it was just a curious sense of inquiry.

"Yes."

"If so, that explains it."

Han Qingxue said, "Father, I suddenly have a hypothesis, though just a conjecture, but everyone might as well listen."

Han Xu Yang said: "Speak."

"The deceased Sun Qingrou was known for her notoriety, a loose woman indulged in the pleasures of flesh and lust for many years, changing men like changing clothes, as our investigation confirmed to be true."

Tai Zhengyuan kept silent, genuinely unable to refute as Sun Qingrou's reputation truly preceded her. Possibly even many from the Central City Martial Mansion had entanglements with her, without any room for denials, not to mention as an old man like himself she wouldn't even consider, otherwise, he wouldn't escape her enticements either.

Unfortunately.

"Thus deducing, I arrived at a rather dreadful conclusion."

Han Qingxue said, "Though Vice Sect Leader Wu was a heroic man, ultimately he couldn't resist the warm and seductive charms and possibly became Sun Qingrou's intimate partner long ago."

"That is indeed possible."

Zhu Zhengdao said, "We haven't captured Wu Hongzhou for so long, and now thinking back, perhaps he was hiding at Sun Qingrou's residence, within the Central City Martial Mansion's territory. We thought the mansion and sect had always been at odds, so we failed to capture him..."

Han Xu Yang coughed twice and said, "Zhu Qing, what nonsense are you spouting? What do you mean 'always at odds'? They are the pillars and foundation of our Great Xia, now with Great Xia in turmoil, are you trying to sow discord here?"

Zhu Zhengdao wished he could slap himself hard.

Damn, I almost forgot some things are better left unsaid even if known.

Han Qingxue interjected, "Just that Sun Qingrou was too lascivious; while being intimate with Vice Sect Leader Wu, she had other lovers. But Vice Sect Leader Wu truly had feelings for her, so he came to the Imperial Capital to meet his old flame, only to find her involved with another man, hence his anger..."

"It's possible Sun Qingrou had genuine feelings for that man, so she desperately restrained Vice Sect Leader Wu, implored softly, and temporarily put the matter to rest, unaware that though Vice Sect Leader Wu intended to let it slide, he might have developed murderous intentions towards the adulterer."

The crowd listened seriously.

Though merely conjecture, this kind of scandalous news is intriguing even on ordinary days, let alone when it involves a case?

Even more thrilling.

Moreover, Han Qingxue narrated it eloquently and reasonably.

Sun Bumie said: "Then where is that man? And why was our Cuowu Sect's Supreme Martial Skill found at the murder scene?"

"This involves someone already deceased."

Han Qingxue said, "According to our tests, that paper has existed for some time, likely not written recently. Marquis Xia Wu, I've heard of him, meticulous and astute, he couldn't possibly be unaware of his wife's involvement with Vice Sect Leader Wu, yet he turned a blind eye... perhaps there's some transaction behind it..."

Sun Bumie's pupils shrank, exclaiming: "You're saying, Wu Hongzhou gave 'Reversing Heaven and Earth' to him for Sun Qingrou?"

"It's just a pity that Marquis Xia Wu didn't get to enjoy it; though he obtained the martial skill, he didn't have time to cultivate it, or went too deep into cultivation before his demise, then the martial skill fell into Sun Qingrou's hands, who, having a new lover, gave the martial skill to him as a gesture to please her new companion."

Han Qingxue said, inwardly admiring Zhou Qianmo's amazing strategy.

Shifting the blame onto someone long dead...

How the cultivation technique came about, others might not know, but she surely knew?

Only pushing it onto Marquis Xia Wu was fitting and logical, yes, this was a cultivation technique gained by Marquis Xia Wu through his wife, then by coincidence reached someone else.

This was the truth, or else it had to be.

After all, Marquis Xia Wu was already dead, they couldn't confront him now.

"And this is the truth behind Vice Sect Leader Wu's death, or perhaps that lover, too complacent, was caught by Vice Sect Leader Wu inadvertently while perusing the martial technique in Sun Qingrou's bedroom. Knowing the consequences of the martial skill's leaking, but the other party being too strong left him without complete confidence to silently eliminate him, he had to temporarily let it slide."

Han Qingxue gently exhaled, saying, "But in truth, he always intended to deal with that man, and Sun Qingrou, knowing this, had no choice but to entice Vice Sect Leader Wu intimately and then seize the chance to kill him from behind, perhaps also under that adulterer's subtle command, as being watched by a Peak of Profound Mastery expert was a grave danger."

"From behind... indeed, there are plenty of positions one might have the chance for a man to be defenseless."

Tai Zhengyuan murmured, "Just unsure if it's old tree or something else... Wu Hongzhou sure knew how to play."

Han Xu Yang coughed several times, saying, "Qingxue's deduction is very reasonable, only such a crisis would lead someone to take the great risk of attacking a sect's vice sect leader, though ultimately lacking solid evidence. Since there's evidence of a third person's body fluid, identify that person as quickly as possible, and they won't escape suspicion."

"Yes."

The corpse official left.

Knowing another person was present, Sun Bumie's face eased a bit, as his goal shifted from avenging Wu Hongzhou to preserving Cuowu Sect's legacy after knowing of the cultivation technique.

The cultivation and martial skills mustn't be spread around; Feng Zhichen taking disciples worldwide, allowing anyone to casually cultivate his cultivation and martial skills, had been the laughingstock among sects for years.

His Cuowu Sect couldn't follow in those footsteps.

Having evidence was good.

And soon enough...

An examiner quickly entered the hall, holding a report, speaking loudly: "Your Majesty, the test results are here."

"Bring it to me quickly."

Han Xu Yang signaled for the report to be presented, then hurriedly opened it, unable to suppress a startle upon seeing the name at the forefront, a look of astonishment on his face.

Exclaimed: "Xu Lingjun?!"

"What?"

Han Yun City, who had been resting with closed eyes, suddenly paused, looking towards Han Xu Yang.

The crowd collectively froze.

Tai Zhengyuan puzzled, asked: "That body fluid is Xu Lingjun's? But hadn't I heard that Xu Lingjun has a girlfriend?"

That fellow's father-in-law made quite a profit through him at the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, making a deep impression on Tai Zhengyuan, even more so than on Xu Lingjun himself.

Sun Bumie, pondering, realized: "Is he the first of the Four Mansions Trial?"

"There must be some mistake."

Han Qingxue seemed incredulous, stating: "There must be some misunderstanding, it's impossible for it to be him."

"If his things appeared, won't he be far as well?"

Sun Bumie asked: "Is Xu Lingjun still in the Imperial Capital?"

Before Han Xu Yang answered, Han Yun City lazily responded: "Yes, he's been at the Zhanzheng Martial Mansion in the Imperial Capital, assisting in some technological research."

He gave Han Qingxue a deep look, pondering.

"Your Majesty, please send someone to seize him for confrontation."

Sun Bumie coldly stated: "Our Cuowu Sect's martial skill mustn't be exposed. Xu Lingjun, being a suspect, whether from the Martial Mansion or sect, cannot be ignored."

"Very well."

Han Xu Yang sighed and agreed.

"Let me capture him. With his ability, if he tries to escape, ordinary people can't stop him."

Han Yun City said.

At once, he no longer looked at Han Qingxue, but between siblings, an invisible current seemed to flow.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 354 - 353: Good Reasons to Stand Firm

[ 1,482 words ]

*Chapter 354: Chapter 353: Good Reasons to Stand Firm*

Zhanzheng Academy.

When Xu Lingjun saw Han Yun City, he didn't expect it to be in such a scene, and when he heard the message conveyed to him, he was completely stunned.

"My bodily fluids appeared inside Sun Qingrou?"

Xu Lingjun's eyes widened in shock and he exclaimed, "What the hell is going on here?"

Wu Hongzhou was actually dead.

This is simply...

The two actually had some grudges between them, but in fact, towards the end, Wu Hongzhou seemed to be amazed by his power. When facing him, he no longer had any hostility, and instead showed goodwill with a hint of flattery.

Xu Lingjun even had a thought in his mind that if there were any inconvenient tasks in the future, perhaps they could be accomplished through Wu Hongzhou.

After all, the two had some entanglement, and even if they were using each other, they also held leverage over each other, making their relationship even more solid than that of regular friends.

But he never expected him to die just like that.

"The Vice Sect Leader of Cuowu Sect is dead?"

Ji Roufeng suddenly stood up and angrily said, "They even claim that Xu Tongxue had an affair and then killed the adulterer... this is pure slander. With Xu Tongxue's conditions, any outstanding girl would be unconsciously drawn to him if he so much as beckoned with a finger. Even disciples from the sect would find it hard to resist his charm and wish to be close to him. In such a case, how could he possibly be interested in a slut... right, Xu Tongxue?"

She asked, "Xu Tongxue, you wouldn't be interested in a slut, right?"

"Of course... not."

Xu Lingjun was taken aback by Ji Roufeng before he had a chance to get angry and instinctively agreed.

"That's why I've come here."

Han Yun City glanced at the stunned Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing, who seemed unable to accept the fact. They appeared to realize something, exchanged a shy glance, then quickly looked away, not daring to face Ji Roufeng.

Han Yun City shook his head and remarked, "I now understand why your bodily fluids appeared inside that woman, Xu Lingjun, your actions were too careless."

"It was already quite cautious."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself that it really couldn't be helped, but with this kind of thing, no matter how cautious I am, it's impossible not to waste a drop.

"So you need to think carefully about who you may have offended recently."

Han Yun City sneered and said, "This is a lesson I learned from those old foxes—no need for evidence, no need for any background. If someone is trying to frame me, I only need to calculate who holds a grudge against me to know who the real culprit is."

"Zhou Qianmo."

Xu Lingjun said without hesitation, "He's likely blaming his grandson's death on me. This old guy isn't dead after all... I knew it, a Grandmaster couldn't die so easily."

"Not only is he alive, but he may also be collaborating with my sister. I have no evidence, but I don't need evidence. I'm sure he's behind this."

Han Yun City said, "Let's go. My dead father wants you over there. If you don't go, the Divine Soldier Guards will soon come to arrest you... They probably can't wait for you to defy the order. Now, think about how you're going to clear your name."

Wang Qingya stated seriously, "I can testify for him. I've been with him the entire time."

"Your relationship is already close. Even if you testify, they wouldn't believe it."

Xu Lingjun was about to say that Zhang Zhiheng could vouch for him, but then he remembered that Zhang Zhiheng was actually quite slothful and that they only spent about an hour together each day. Unless he fabricated evidence, he couldn't clear his own suspicion.

Ji Roufeng declared without hesitation, "Xu Tongxue, I'll go with you. I can testify for you. We've been together day and night during this period, rarely separated. How could you have had the opportunity to do such things with that kind of... that kind of woman?"

She wanted to say "dirty things," but thinking of Xu Lingjun, she reconsidered, thinking it might not be considered dirty if Xu Tongxue was involved.

Han Yun City looked at her and, surprised, asked, "And you are...?"

"Sun and Moon Bright Sect, Ji Roufeng greets Your Highness!"

"Oh."

Han Yun City looked at Xu Lingjun with some admiration, thinking to himself, this kid is truly a player in the love arena. These talented sect disciples haven't been here long, and yet Ji Roufeng is already so close to him, almost inseparable.

"That's much more suitable. Let's go then."

Han Yun City gestured for them to follow him.

Wang Qingya anxiously called out, "Xiaojun."

"It's okay, I'll be back soon."

Xu Lingjun's eyes showed a hint of anger.

At first, seeing you alone, I felt a bit sorry for you. But I didn't expect you to be so annoying, clinging like a leech that won't come off... Damn it, I don't want to endure any longer. Once this is over, I'll get rid of you immediately.

Watching the figures of Xu Lingjun and the others leave.

Su Huanqing worriedly said, "Xiaoya, what should we do? It's surely because of my oversight... I didn't expect it to cause trouble for Xiaojun..."

She covered her mouth with her hand, eyes full of panic, and had secretly made a decision in her heart. She didn't expect her oversight to result in such big trouble for him. Next time, she absolutely wouldn't waste anything.

"There's nothing that can be done about it. I'll go find the Pavilion Master. For this kind of issue, only the Pavilion Master can step in for him."

Wang Qingya hurriedly ran out, shouting, "He will never let Xiaojun be wronged."

Meanwhile.

In the grand hall, as Xu Lingjun, Han Yun City, and Ji Roufeng stepped inside.

Xu Lingjun instantly became the focus of everyone's gaze.

To Xu Lingjun, although he wasn't familiar with everyone present, he had at least seen them all before, except for one older man with grayish-white long hair, around fifty or sixty years old, looking at him with an icy glare.

He was probably the Sect Leader of the Cuowu Sect, Sun Bumie.

"Xu Lingjun, you've come. Xiao Cheng should have already told you the ins and outs of this matter."

Han Xu Yang said, "I am not an unreasonable person. Even if there's solid evidence, I will still give a person a chance to explain. Moreover, currently, you are only suspected. Do you have anything to say in your defense?"

Xu Lingjun said, "Your Majesty, this is a setup."

"Reasons?"

"It's not worth my while to be interested in a whore who's been with everyone."

Xu Lingjun said, "With my attributes, just by beckoning, there would be endless virtuous women I could indulge myself with. Why would I bother with Sun Qingrou?"

The crowd was speechless at once, thinking, is this even a reason?

But when they looked at Xu Lingjun's face, they inexplicably thought that this reason was very credible.

Zhu Zhengdao sneered, "But Sun Qingrou is not just a simple whore. She also has a set of Supreme Level Techniques. It's unimaginable to you that she once secretly deceived the Supreme Martial Skill 'Reversing Heaven and Earth' of the Cuowu Sect from Wu Hongzhou for her husband, Marquis Xia Wu. A whore you might not care for, but a Supreme Martial Skill, can you say you're not tempted?"

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but feel a jolt of surprise, wondering how they knew that Marquis Xia Wu had the 'Reversing Heaven and Earth' Secret Manual?

This was something that, apart from himself, Marquis Xia Wu, Wu Hongzhou, and Sun Qingrou, no fifth person knew.

But now everyone associated with it was dead, so how did this get leaked?

Zhu Zhengdao pressed further, "Then how do you explain the bodily fluids in her body?"

Xu Lingjun reasoned, "Stolen. At the Zhanzheng Academy, with a confidante around me all the time, those things aren't difficult to obtain."

"Your Majesty!"

Ji Roufeng took a step forward and stated, "Sun and Moon Bright Sect's Ji Roufeng, greeting Your Majesty."

"Oh, a brilliant student from the Sun and Moon Bright Sect?"

Han Xu Yang's expression brightened slightly, and he smiled, "What brings you here?"

"I'm here to testify for Xu Lingjun. We've been together day and night during this period, hardly separated. There's no way he could have had the chance to engage in such activities with that kind of... that kind of woman. On this point, I can vouch for him."

With these words out.

Everyone's expressions turned incredibly odd.

Hmm, could those bodily fluids have come from her?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 355 - 354: I Can Prove My Innocence

[ 1,318 words ]

*Chapter 355: Chapter 354: I Can Prove My Innocence*

"This cannot be considered evidence."

Zhu Zhengdao was now impatient to capture the real culprit and remove the label of incompetence from himself.

He laughed and said, "Young lady, you're too young. You probably don't know that if a man truly wants to cheat, it doesn't matter if he's living with you day and night; even if he's sleeping right next to you, he'll find a way to sneak out and see another woman. Never underestimate a man's cunning when it comes to cheating."

Ji Roufeng: "....."

"Zhu Qing, what are you talking about?"

Han Qingxue glared at Zhu Zhengdao and said, "Since Miss Ji assures that Xu Lingjun hasn't left your side day or night..."

Ji Roufeng froze for a moment and then realized she misspoke.

She had never said anything about being inseparable day and night... That was too... too embarrassing.

She felt both shy and awkward in her heart.

But strangely, if it were Xu Lingjun, she didn't feel any repulsion.

At that moment, she nodded and said, "That's right, exactly."

"Since Miss Ji personally vouches for Xu Lingjun, it indeed seems that Xu has been wrongfully accused without a doubt."

Han Qingxue said, "And in that case, the issue of Xu Lingjun's bodily fluid can also be explained. After all, if one plans with foresight, it's not difficult to set him up, hmm..."

Han Qingxue had just spoken halfway.

But was directly interrupted by Sun Bumie, who sneered and said, "Frame him? Who would frame him? I'm very curious. Who would take the risk of provoking both the Central City Martial Mansion and the Cuowu Sect, and even risk a great deal to kill a Martial Artist at the Peak of Profound Mastery, just to frame a student who just entered the threshold of Dongxuan and hasn't even graduated yet?"

He asked, "I'm curious about what kind of deep-seated hatred could drive someone to hate him to such an extent... In fact, I'm even more curious, if the other side truly hates him so much and possesses such power, why not just kill the kid directly? With his strength, even Wu Hongzhou could be slain, surely a mere student wouldn't be beyond his reach... Surely this student who seems ordinary doesn't secretly possess countless hidden cards that even an Upper Realm Grandmaster would fear?"

Han Qingxue hesitated and said, "This..."

"Doesn't it seem like putting the cart before the horse?"

Sun Bumie said, "Your Majesty, please don't draw conclusions subjectively. After all, this matter is not just about the life of our Sect's Vice Sect Leader, but also involves whether the Cuowu Sect's Supreme Martial Skill 'Reversing Heaven and Earth' has been leaked or not... Compared to being framed, I am more inclined to believe that Xu Lingjun is likely the real culprit."

"Indeed."

Zhu Zhengdao said, "Xu Lingjun previously said that due to his looks, there were infinite women willing to climb into his bed as long as he wished... Doesn't this just demonstrate his capability in orchestrating the crime? Perhaps he unintentionally discovered that Sun Qingrou possessed the Ultimate Level Martial Skill, and with his looks, easily charmed Sun Qingrou to obtain the cultivation technique."

He was initially merely trying to shift the blame away from himself.

Yet halfway through, he suddenly felt that what he said made perfect sense, and with a moment of inspiration, he said, "Furthermore, it's precisely because of your exceptional beauty that Sun Qingrou is wholeheartedly devoted to you. Not only did she share the cultivation technique with you, but when Wu Hongzhou harbored murderous intent towards you, she risked her life to ambush and slay Wu Hongzhou solely for your safety. But compared to Sun Qingrou's deep feelings, you were too ruthless, actually killing her during your intimacy to silence her."

He shouted, "This also explains why Sun Qingrou's body contained bodily fluids from two people."

Clap... clap... clap...

To the side, crisp clapping sounds rang out.

Han Yun City watched the show the whole time, leisurely clapping, and said, "What a brilliant theory. Although it's still subjective speculation, I must say, it's truly reasonable and logical... I finally understand why the Divine Soldier Guard has a one hundred percent case-solving rate. Apparently, no evidence is needed; as long as the process can be deduced, the criminal can be brought to justice. Remarkable!"

"The bodily fluid... the bodily fluid is the truth!"

Zhu Zhengdao shouted, with his neck stiff, "This is already conclusive evidence with both testimonial and material proof."

"Indeed, concerning the Cuowu Sect's Supreme Martial Skill, I absolutely cannot allow the real culprit to escape, and the Martial Skill of the Cuowu Sect must not leak!"

Sun Bumie glared coldly at Xu Lingjun and said.

He looked towards Your Majesty and said, "Your Majesty, please uphold justice for the Cuowu Sect."

"This..."

Even Han Xu Yang hesitated this time.

Frankly speaking, if the Martial Skill wasn't involved, he should believe Xu Lingjun. After all, just like he said, unless he had a fetish for married women, otherwise he wouldn't entangle with a woman who had slept with practically a thousand men.

But there was unexpectedly an Ultimate Level Martial Skill involved in the middle...

Although Ji Roufeng vouched for him, Zhu Zhengdao's words weren't without reason. After all, what kind of deep-seated hatred would drive someone to use such an indirect method for revenge?

Possessing the strength to kill Wu Hongzhou, why would he not simply kill Xu Lingjun to vent his anger?

It makes no sense.

"Xu Lingjun, do you have anything else you need to defend yourself with?"

Han Xu Yang sighed and said, "With Miss Ji testifying for you, this case is indeed controversial. But your bodily fluid was found at the murder scene, and that's indisputable. If you can't present other evidence to prove your innocence, I can only temporarily detain you for further investigation."

As if fearing Xu Lingjun would resist, he said, "Of course, this is merely a necessary procedure for the investigation, not a determination that you are the killer... If you are falsely accused, we will certainly clear your name. We won't let a bad person go, nor will we wrongly accuse a good person."

Ji Roufeng said, "But Your Majesty..."

Han Xu Yang replied, "Miss Ji, we will weigh your testimony, but this cooperation in the investigation is necessary. All the evidence currently points to him, and he's already in a very unfavorable position."

Xu Lingjun asked, "I have one more question. If I can prove I didn't secretly learn the Cuowu Sect's 'Reversing Heaven and Earth,' can I prove my innocence?"

As soon as he said this.

Everyone was stunned.

Sun Bumie also hesitated for a moment before saying, "The Martial Skill was present at the murder scene, so if you were there, you must be involved with it, thus using the Martial Skill would be reasonable. If you can prove that you don't know how to use this Martial Skill, then you could prove your innocence. After all, no Martial Artist can resist the lure of an Ultimate Level Martial Skill, but..."

He didn't say the rest.

But how would he prove it?

In fact, he really wanted to directly test the boy to see if he knew the 'Reversing Heaven and Earth' Martial Skill.

But if he stubbornly refused to use it, there was nothing he could do.

Just like how Xu Lingjun couldn't prove he trained in the Cuowu Sect's Martial Skill, he equally couldn't prove he hadn't trained in it.

This was simply a deadlock.

But opposite, Xu Lingjun's expression suddenly became incredibly calm, saying, "I already have a way to prove my innocence. Undoubtedly, this is a frame-up. Unfortunately, even though the enemy planned meticulously, they still overlooked the most important point. Yes, there is only one truth, I... am innocent!"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,391 words ]

*Chapter 356: Chapter 355 Evidence*

Powerful self-confidence.

Instantly, everyone was taken aback.

Even Han Xu Yang let out a breath of relief. Undoubtedly, this matter was troubling for him—one being the head of the Martial Mansion he favored, the other being the Sect Leader he had to win over. He was truly stuck, helping one was not right, and not helping was also wrong.

Now, if Xu Lingjun had evidence to clear his name...

That would be best.

Han Qingxue's eyebrows slightly moved, as she looked at Xu Lingjun with a hint of curiosity in her eyes.

Zhou Qianmo was a meticulous person, taking everything into account... He even interrogated Wu Hongzhou to extract the Supreme Ultimate Skill of the Cuowu Sect to

prevent Han Xu Yang from helping, thus intensifying the severity of the situation, leaving Xu Lingjun with no room to escape.

In such a scenario, if he couldn't prove his innocence, he would inevitably be detained for investigation.

Once detained, there would inevitably be friction between the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion and the Cuowu Sect.

Their purpose would then be achieved.

Really, is his powerful self-confidence genuine, or just a façade?

Xu Lingjun said, "What about that Martial Skill? Let me have a look."

Sun Bumie angrily said, "How could I let you casually view the Martial Skill of my Cuowu Sect?"

"But you've determined that I'm the culprit. If I were truly the culprit, I would have definitely seen this Martial Skill before. So what's the issue with letting me see it again?"

Xu Lingjun shook his head and said, "To prove my innocence, I naturally have to take a look at the Martial Skill... or are you, Sect Leader, feeling guilty after all?"

"I'm definitely not feeling guilty!"

Sun Bumie angrily said, "Fine, I'll give you the Martial Skill, but I want to see how you prove your innocence. However, should you fail to clear your name... hmph... viewing the Martial Skill of my Cuowu Sect won't be something easily let go of."

"Then I'll be in your debt."

Xu Lingjun took the blood-stained Martial Skill and started reading it seriously.

All eyes were focused on that Ultimate Level Martial Skill in his hands.

Watching him turn page after page.

The turning pages clearly tugging at countless hearts.

Ji Roufeng was filled with worry, while Han Yun City, though silent on the surface, kept his gaze on Xu Lingjun, seemingly curious about how he intended to prove his innocence.

After a long while.

The pages finished turning.

Due to the bloodstains, a vital part was obscured, and just observing it was not allowed to cultivate, which was why Sun Bumie let Xu Lingjun see the Martial Skill.

Seeing Xu Lingjun finish reading, Sun Bumie asked, "So, how do you plan to prove your innocence?"

"Simple, just prove that I haven't practiced this piece of trash, right?"

Xu Lingjun casually tossed the book back and asked.

Sun Bumie's pupils shrank, and he angrily said, "Xu Lingjun, how dare you insult the divine skill of my Cuowu Sect?"

"If you don't believe it, come and try it yourself!"

Xu Lingjun let out a low roar and charged towards Sun Bumie.

Launching a punch.

The fist force congealed, merging with the Unrivaled Divine Flame.

Upon reaching the Profound Realm, his understanding of the Flame Slaying Fist deepened. Now, when he throws a punch, in terms of power alone, even Feng Zhichen in the same realm cannot match his perfection.

However, no matter how strong the Flame Slaying Fist is, it's merely an Extraordinary Level Martial Skill. Even though its power was greatly enhanced under Xu Lingjun's Talent Source... it reached the Legendary Realm.

But against an Upper Realm Grandmaster, it was clearly too immature.

Even integrating Xu Lingjun's full-force punch, Sun Bumie merely flicked his sleeve, effortlessly dissipating the assault. The blazing Divine Flame seemed devoid of air, extinguishing directly.

"Brat, how dare you!"

Sun Bumie, though uncertain of Xu Lingjun's exact intentions, couldn't let him act recklessly since he'd already attacked him.

With a reverse palm, he struck.

Taking into account their significant disparity in strength, he only used thirty percent of his power... but even this thirty percent was enough to severely injure and make the opponent cough blood, requiring at least a month for recovery, though it wasn't fatal.

This was probably the punishment for daring to provoke an Upper Realm Grandmaster.

Thinking so, the palm struck right at Xu Lingjun's chest.

With a loud bang...

True Qi invaded the body.

Sun Bumie couldn't help but let out a gasp, looking up at Xu Lingjun in shock.

Only to see Xu Lingjun's face flushed. He couldn't help but let out a hiccup, and with great effort, he said one word at a time: "I'll prove my evidence to you right now."

As the words fell.

Facing Sun Bumie's thirty-percent-power strike, Xu Lingjun was completely unharmed.

Instead, he revealed a few charming and cheerful grins on his face.

Once again, he clenched his fist, employing the same Flame Slaying Black Dragon Fist, and punched towards Sun Bumie.

This time, Sun Bumie finally raised his other hand, directly grabbing Xu Lingjun's fist, but the force crashing out from the opponent's fist was as turbulent as a raging wave. It had completely different attributes, polar opposites, forming a spiral like a drill burrowing right into his palm.

This brat had just held back; his previous strike used at most only twenty percent of his strength, but now it was the full ten percent!

Unprepared.

Roaring flame seared through, directly scorching the hem of his robe into ashes, burning the sleeve of the hand that caught the punch into charred ashes...

Even Sun Bumie himself involuntarily retreated a few steps.

This attack left everyone astonished, including Han Yun City, who couldn't help but stare wide-eyed. While he wasn't surprised that Xu Lingjun advanced to the Profound Realm.

That Xu Lingjun was able to retreat an Upper Realm Grandmaster was something he clearly saw, and if someone slightly less powerful were in Sun Bumie's place, they might have been harmed by this punch already.

At this moment Sun Bumie realized the unusual sensation.

He exclaimed, "You... you are..."

Having achieved the purpose he wanted with one punch, Xu Lingjun retracted his fist and stood, appearing more composed than the disheveled, retreating Sun Bumie, whose sleeve had turned to ashes.

Of course, he also had the confidence knowing that Emperor of the Great Xia was present, and Sun Bumie couldn't attack him with full force.

In fact, only now did he realize the vast difference between them...

Hmm, even without going all out, he was so formidable. Even if I activate the Qiantian Gang Qi, at most, I'd cause him some minor injuries, defeating him is an impossibility.

Upper Realm Grandmasters are indeed formidable.

Facing Sun Bumie's stunned expression, Su Xun smiled, "Understand now? Although I am a student of the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, in truth, the Pavilion Master treats me like a disciple. The technique I just demonstrated was the Supreme Level Martial Skill personally created by him, named 'Reckless and Irresponsible,' which works similarly to your 'Reversing Heaven and Earth,' but which is superior, Sect Leader Sun, do you know?"

"Supreme Level Martial Skill?"

Everyone present was simultaneously startled.

Sun Bumie was even more shocked, "Liu Zhiyuan, that old fox, can actually create a Supreme Level Martial Skill?"

They naturally recognized Liu Zhiyuan.

His strength was indeed quite impressive, but rather than his power, it was more his explosive character, flaring up like gunpowder, and utterly brainless personality that left them a deep impression.

Yet who would have guessed that this old fellow, with no sound, created a Supreme Level Martial Skill?

Could it be that his prior recklessness was in fact a disguise all along?

In truth, this man had deep thoughts and his comprehension far exceeded their wildest imaginations?

"Naturally, our Pavilion Master has the knowledge of celestial figures, unlike you mundane people only interested in power struggles. You don't even understand his greatness."

Xu Lingjun sneered, "I simply ask, Sect Leader Sun, having learned our Pavilion Master's 'Reckless and Irresponsible', how does it compare to your 'Reversing Heaven and Earth'? Do I really need to covet your sect's 'Reversing Heaven and Earth'?"

Sun Bumie was instantly speechless.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,486 words ]

*Chapter 357: Chapter 356: Backer*

Sun Bumie's face looked extremely unpleasant.

Xu Lingjun's words were undoubtedly rubbing their cherished Supreme Martial Skill into the ground, humiliating it.

However, although his words were harsh, in some aspects, they were indeed the undeniable truth...

After a long while.

Sun Bumie let out a long sigh and said, "'Reversing Heaven and Earth' is the Ultimate Level Martial Skill of our Cuowu Sect. It allows one to use a chaotic method to perform martial skills after just a single glance, unleashing even greater power, making it impossible for enemies to defend against... Yet, you just reversed the True Qi I released, and in terms of both realm and power, you surpassed 'Reversing Heaven and Earth' by more than just a bit. Pavilion Master Liu is a scholar of extraordinary talent, far beyond my reach. This time, it was indeed my recklessness!"

He disregarded his own Grandmaster status, bowing deeply to Xu Lingjun, and said, "This matter was indeed our rashness. You have Pavilion Master Liu as such an exemplary Master, and you possess Supreme Level Martial Skill similar to that of Cuowu Sect. Our mere 'Reversing Heaven and Earth' must surely not catch your eye. It seems that, indeed, someone has framed and planted evidence against you. However,

they have outsmarted themselves, trying to drag our Cuowu Sect into the mud entirely, only to leave a flaw instead."

Zhu Zhengdao's expression was extremely unpleasant.

He didn't expect Xu Lingjun could actually prove that he didn't steal Cuowu Sect's 'Reversing Heaven and Earth'.

The biggest point of this case is Cuowu Sect's 'Reversing Heaven and Earth'. It is clearly the core. However, if Xu Lingjun had no motivation to steal 'Reversing Heaven and Earth', especially with Ji Roufeng's testimony.

His suspicion would instantly drop to less than ten percent.

Especially when even the aggrieved Sun Bumie personally apologized.

Pressing on any further would only appear too deliberate.

Thinking of this, Zhu Zhengdao glanced secretly at Han Qingxue. To have been in the position of Grand Commander of the Divine Soldier Guard for such a long time, he was naturally not foolish and vaguely guessed something.

Han Qingxue, however, just kept a calm expression and smiled, "It seems someone hated Xu Qing so much that they took many twists and turns to make Xu Qing wronged and voiceless. Xu Qing, in the future, you must pay more attention not to carelessly lose your private belongings. If someone takes advantage, you might not be able to explain yourself clearly even if you have mouths all over your body."

"Yes, I will definitely not waste them again in the future."

Xu Lingjun said seriously, "But this matter is not merely about the other party framing me. In fact, there might be a bigger conspiracy."

He continued, "Just like I said before, if it was merely to frame me, they had plenty of opportunities, and killing me directly had a high possibility of success. Why did they go to such great lengths, not killing this one or that one, but specifically targeting the vice sect leader of Cuowu Sect, Wu Hongzhou, and even tried to obtain their martial skills?"

Seeing everyone's attention focused on him, Xu Lingjun said with a faint smile, "It's clear their true aim was not me, but the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion behind me, or even broader, the Four Great Martial Mansions and the Five Great Sects behind me!"

As he looked at the grave expressions of the others, Xu Lingjun poured more fuel on the fire earnestly and said, "The true intention of this person is to foment discord between the Martial Mansions and the Sect, plunging our Great Xia Kingdom into chaos... Therefore, I suspect that the person who ambushed Wu Hongzhou is very likely

someone who has already defected to the mysterious races of the heavens, sent to our Great Xia Empire to sow discord so that we cannot fully commit to the Polar Star Battlefield."

"Makes sense."

Han Xu Yang's eyes flared with anger as he said, "The motives behind this matter are not small. Zhu Qing, I give you one month, with the highest authority, to capture the culprit. This person not only framed Xu Qing but also intended to split the territory of our Great Xia Empire. The crime is heinous. Once caught, I will have him drawn and quartered in public, and his family and clan will all be demoted to the Suicide Squad on the Polar Star Battlefield. Let those with ulterior motives see what betraying Great Xia Empire brings!"

"Yes!"

Zhu Zhengdao replied respectfully.

And just then.

A voice called out from outside the door, "Your Majesty, Pavilion Master Zhang Zhiheng from the Zhanzheng Academy requests an audience!"

"What request? I'm here to cause a scene. Move, don't block me!"

From a distance, an angry roar rang out as an elder with white hair and white beard stomped over with a powerful stride as if to demand justice.

Faced with the furious Zhang Zhiheng, Han Xu Yang did not seem surprised.

Or more accurately, for him, Zhang Zhiheng had been stationed in the Imperial Capital for years, and they often interacted. Each time the budget of the Zhanzheng Academy was reduced, this scene would play out.

Except back then, he was somewhat courteous, still waiting outside the hall to be summoned... Breaking in without being asked, as he did now, was indeed unprecedented.

Han Xu Yang smiled and asked, "Why is Zhang Qing so angry, perhaps someone has deducted your academy's budget again?"

"Budget? This is more than just a budget issue."

Zhang Zhiheng stepped into the hall, glanced at Xu Lingjun, and after confirming there was no trouble, he felt a bit relieved and said, "I heard someone framed Xu Lingjun. He

is a distinguished guest invited by my Zhanzheng Academy. Naturally, I must come to seek justice for him."

Sun Bumie said earnestly, "Pavilion Master Zhang, you're overthinking. In fact, we have already..."

Zhang Zhiheng glared at Sun Bumie and said, "Was it you who framed Xu Lingjun?"

Sun Bumie's words were immediately cut off, leaving him speechless, opening and closing his mouth to explain...

Zhang Zhiheng waved his hand and said, "I'm not interested in hearing all your excuses. The Zhanzheng Academy is a place focused on science and technology, without all your bribery and scheming. We judge people based on character, not actions... A person of selfless nature cannot engage in such petty schemes, and one with a narrow heart will never act with righteous intent. Like Xu Lingjun, who is kind, helpful, and sincere. That cannot be faked. This has nothing to do with him. He was framed."

"Well..."

"Do you know how important Xu Lingjun is to the Zhanzheng Academy and the entire Great Xia Empire?"

Zhang Zhiheng said angrily, "Let me be frank, just Xu Lingjun alone is more important in my eyes than the entire Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. He is a true talent... With him, our most crucial research at the academy can be completed ten years earlier. Do you know how many lives on the Polar Star Battlefield his selfless contributions can save? Yet, here you are arguing over so-called evidence. Don't you realize that anyone capable of taking down Wu Hongzhou can frame whoever they want?"

As he spoke, his anger grew, hair and beard bristling, and he shouted loudly, "Release Xu Lingjun at once. We can't continue our research without him. Delaying research costs tens of thousands of lives at stake every minute. Can any of you bear that responsibility? Forget a mere sect leader, even His Majesty cannot."

Feeling speechless, Xu Lingjun thought to himself, according to your words, I've become the main talent for capsule research?

If it hadn't been for him knowing his role was merely for display, he might have actually believed it... He knew Zhang Zhiheng was defending him, feeling quite touched.

Be it for gain or something to be desired.

To charge in without hesitation at such a sensitive time.

Zhang Zhiheng indeed harbored sincere loyalty towards him.

He smiled and said, "Pavilion Master, you needn't be so agitated. My suspicions have already been cleared."

"Exactly."

Sun Bumie, having been kept silent for so long, finally got a chance to speak and said, "The enemy outsmarted themselves, trying to use our Cuowu Sect's martial skill to frame Xu Lingjun, only to find Xu Lingjun had long been learning Supreme Level Martial Skill from Liu Zhiyuan, surpassing even our Cuowu Sect!"

He praised, "Thanks to Pavilion Master Liu's unparalleled wisdom and mastery of Martial Tao, otherwise, we truly would have wronged an innocent."

"What?"

Zhang Zhiheng's angry demeanor instantly faltered, his face showing a speechless expression. Though he wasn't versed in Martial Tao, he knew what a Supreme Level Martial Skill stood for.

He exclaimed in surprise, "Since when did that old fellow become so formidable?"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 358 - 357: Think of a Way to Kill Him

[ 1,368 words ]

*Chapter 358: Chapter 357: Think of a Way to Kill Him*

The matter is not yet over.

The death of Wu Hongzhou cannot simply be brushed aside.

Han Xu Yang gave Zhu Zhengdao one month, ordering him to capture the murderer within the month... If he cannot, he must come with his head.

XU Lingjun directly elevated the situation to the highest level.

It's not really smearing Zhou Qianmo, even though he didn't intend it, his words had a similar effect as XU Lingjun's to get Han Qingxue to cooperate with his actions.

This is more serious than the previous assassination of the Prince, it's already shaking the foundation of the Great Xia Empire, Han Xu Yang certainly cannot let this person live.

But this no longer has anything to do with XU Lingjun.

The death of Wu Hongzhou has nothing to do with him.

Since he has already cleared his name, he can't be bothered to deal with these matters anymore and went back together with Zhang Zhiheng and Ji Roufeng.

Upon returning to the Zhanzheng Academy.

Zhang Zhiheng left, and before leaving, he boldly expressed that this time you saved yourself with your own skills, but if something like this happens again, don't go to so much trouble, just call me directly, even if it's the Emperor, I can back you up. The Four Great Academies have deep connections with each other, even if the Emperor dares to provoke us, we dare to cut his power and leave him without any light.

XU Lingjun was very grateful...

Though Zhang Zhiheng couldn't save him, his attitude clearly showed a stance.

The Zhanzheng Academy stands unconditionally on XU Lingjun's side, supporting him no matter what he does.

You can clearly see, before and after Zhang Zhiheng's arrival, there was a qualitative change in Han Xu Yang's attitude towards him.

Of course, in fact, when he heard that Liu Zhiyuan had created a Supreme Level Technique, his eyes grew much more serious. The strength of a Martial Arts Grandmaster is exceptionally strong, considered the pinnacle of human power, but given the vast territory of the Great Xia Empire, their number is not actually that few.

But if one can create a Supreme Level Technique, it indicates that Liu Zhiyuan has very likely broken through the Guiyuan Realm to reach a higher Creation Realm.

That is truly the peak of human strength.

With bare hands, you can destroy a starship, a power that alone is an army.

And now, without a doubt, XU Lingjun has the support of both the Zhanzheng Academy and the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, even Han Xu Yang must take him seriously.

Accompanied Ji Roufeng and the others back to Wang Qingya's dormitory.

Listening to XU Lingjun recount the process, Wang Qingya couldn't help but hold Ji Roufeng's hand gratefully and said: "Thank you so much, Feng'er, if it weren't for you, Xiaojun would probably have been thrown into jail already."

Ji Roufeng whispered: "It's not that severe, at most it's just cooperating with the investigation, restricting freedom, not putting him in jail."

"What's the difference? It's just that doing this would ruin your innocence... sigh..."

Wang Qingya solemnly said: "Don't worry, I'll take responsibility for this."

Ji Roufeng really wanted to ask how she planned to take responsibility, but when she saw Wang Qingya's gaze fall upon XU Lingjun, she immediately understood, this sister is clever, her thoughts might be hidden, but probably cannot be hidden from Sister Yaya.

Then she said shyly: "Then I'll trouble Sister Yaya to take charge of everything."

Although she was still curious about the kind of thing XU Tongxue had done to someone, she sensibly knew what she could ask and what she shouldn't, she'd play dumb if need be.

Wang Qingya smiled in relief, this younger sister is so sensible.

"Fortunately, the matter has come to an end."

Ji Roufeng laughed: "The enemy's conspiracy has been exposed, XU Tongxue is safe and sound, that's so good."

"The matter isn't over yet."

XU Lingjun sat on the sofa, slowly sipping tea, and said: "The person who framed me hasn't been caught, how can this be considered over."

Ji Roufeng, amazed, asked: "XU Tongxue, do you know who framed you?"

XU Lingjun nodded: "Yes, I know."

"Then why don't you tell Zhu Zhengdao, let him send someone to catch him, that person has committed a serious crime, as long as you say his name, with your status, it will carry great credibility."

"What's the use of credibility if they do everything by evidence, without evidence, saying it out is useless, further, my credibility may be high, but that person's credibility may be higher, if I say it, it might just be seen as personal vendetta."

"Indeed... then what are you planning to do?"

"Some people require evidence to do things, but in fact, I've learned from some people over time that some don't actually need evidence."

XU Lingjun's eyes flashed with a cold light.

Zhou Qianmo had previously infiltrated the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion and caused the death of more than a hundred students, and then immediately rushed here to create problems for him.

Efficient to the point where he doesn't want to tolerate anymore.

If this isn't dealt with, I might end up spending the rest of my life in a constant battle of wits with him, always waiting for him to make the first move only to resolve it passively... too passive.

Since he's narrowed the path by himself, there's no reason to let him be.

Listening to Ji Roufeng's inquiry, XU Lingjun said emphatically: "Find a way to kill him, can't drag it anymore!"

Ji Roufeng seriously said: "I'll help you."

"No need, the opponent's identity is special, it's inconvenient for you as a Sect Disciple to take action, leave it to me, I have help."

"Who exactly is that person?"

XU Lingjun declared word by word: "Pavilion Master of Nanyun Martial Mansion, Zhou Qianmo!"

"What?!"

Ji Roufeng dropped her cup in shock.

Looking at XU Lingjun, her eyes were astonished like seeing a Celestial People, that is an Upper Realm Grandmaster, but listening to XU Lingjun, it sounded like it was just a matter of finding a way, easily dealt with.

And XU Lingjun had begun to seriously ponder.

Zhou Qianmo must no longer be allowed to stay.

This person is trouble, formidable yet a scourge if left alone... If it was elsewhere, XU Lingjun wouldn't have thought of a method.

But now.

This is the Imperial Capital, and XU Lingjun, just a slight move, finds himself hated and targeted, one can imagine if Han Yun City weren't protected by its special identity, it might have already faced numerous attacks.

With their mutual interest, if they join forces.

It's not enough.

Spark Prism has an extremely powerful burst, it's just that his power is limited so he cannot manifest a giant's form, but Han Yun City's power is clearly above Li Jingjun's, if he lent a hand, success might be possible.

It's a deadly trump card.

Moreover, to ensure more certainty, ideas must be drawn from the Talent Source.

Thanks to Father Wang's relentless efforts, XU Lingjun currently possesses numerous treasure items capable of Talent Source.

Together with Teacher Su's assistance, Avalon can also receive Talent Source...

Although it requires massive Source Value, should it truly be usable, its effects could allow XU Lingjun to withstand a nuclear explosion without flinching.

It's certainly worth it.

Unfortunately, after hesitating, XU Lingjun had to forgo this tempting decision.

Joking aside, the things he deals with in Talent Source are real, but Mecha or Nanometer Armor are things without any energy source.

Emiya Giant Hero carrying Avalon for many years had no effect, but after SABER appeared, it immediately exhibited divine might... clearly this sheath is actually bound to Altria.

Even if he generated a sheath through Talent Source, to use it, another Altria must also be generated.

But the problem is, can he generate a living person?

XU Lingjun had not tried, though his Source Value is abundant, even the rich family doesn't have spare grain for such trials...

So, to be foolproof, a foolproof method must be devised.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,380 words ]

*Chapter 359: Chapter 358: Bait*

That evening.

In the Imperial Palace.

When Han Yun City finished a day of grueling training... he barehandedly killed a Level 7 Demon Beast from the cage.

Then came a sigh of regret, too weak...

These demon beasts are far inferior to those in the secret realm, after all, they are not wild and lack the ferocity from years of hunting, not satisfying enough.

He couldn't help but let out a soft sigh, unexpectedly missing the life in the secret realm, which was truly suitable for him, rather than living here like a canary in this narrow cage.

"I feel like an exciting life might be very close to me."

After bathing, Han Yun City sat by the bed, fiddling with his phone, browsing the latest political news... as expected, Wu Hongzhou's death didn't cause any waves.

Obviously, someone forcibly suppressed it.

After all, it involved the Sect and the Martial Mansion. If not handled properly, a conflict between these two giants would definitely give the deceased father a headache.

"Balance... hmm... balance indeed can help stabilize daily affairs smoothly, but once out of control, it doubles the chaos."

Han Yun City muttered, watching a message suddenly pop up on the phone.

Iron Hedgehog: "Are you there?"

Han Yun City raised an eyebrow, a smile appearing on his face.

Although they rarely communicated, he felt he already had a deep understanding of Xu Lingjun.

Just like now...

This guy wouldn't just let it go after being schemed against so much.

Red Dog: "I'm here, what's up?"

Iron Hedgehog: "Want to play a big one?"

Red Dog: "How to play?"

Iron Hedgehog: "Team up, hunt, finish it in one go!"

Before the astonished Han Yun City could reply.

The other side had already quickly typed another line.

Iron Hedgehog: "I'm tired of passive defense, tired of being lucky after being schemed against. Let's team up and kill him."

Red Dog: "That's an Upper Realm Grandmaster, not your pet dog. It's not that simple to kill him just because you don't like it."

After saying that, he also sent a few exclamation marks to express his shock.

Iron Hedgehog: "I've already injured him severely, not easy for him to recover, and I have a trump card... just need a trustworthy and strong partner, join or not?"

Red Dog: "What if I say no?"

Iron Hedgehog: "Then I'll go to Zhou Qianmo and explain clearly, say the one who killed your grandson is not me, you've got the wrong person, and I can provide evidence as a whistleblower."

Red Dog: "Damn, when do we do it?"

Iron Hedgehog: "Tomorrow at three in the afternoon, face-to-face talk!"

Red Dog: "Are you confident?"

Iron Hedgehog replied quickly, "Yes."

Red Dog: "Think it over, if we two come out for a face-to-face talk, our hidden relationship will be exposed."

Iron Hedgehog: "No matter how deep we hide, as long as they think we have a relationship, our hiding is meaningless. This is the experience I learned from him. Often,

you don't need evidence to do things... just like now, I can't be sure if it's Zhou Qianmo scheming against me, but I've decided it's him, so no evidence is needed."

"Insightful, face-to-face talk tomorrow!"

The other side went silent again, seemingly already making arrangements.

At this moment, Han Yun City's heart pounded violently.

Covering his chest, he could clearly feel the flutter and excitement in his heart, even with a touch of inexplicable fear.

A strange feeling of fear...

So thrilling.

Two youngsters who had just stepped into the Profound Realm were actually planning to hunt down an Upper Realm Grandmaster?

Injured?

Even if injured, he's still an Upper Realm Grandmaster, capable of easily defeating Wu Hongzhou, whose strength already surpassed either him or Xu Lingjun.

Yet, indeed, someone as strong as Wu Hongzhou, was casually defeated by him, even forcing out his cultivation techniques... showing the vast difference in strength between the two sides.

"It really is... thrilling..."

Han Yun City couldn't stop licking his lips. He knew the reason why Xu Lingjun forced him to participate... unavoidable.

Zhou Qianmo's attitude was very firm.

Revenge, judging by his firm attitude towards Xu Lingjun, his revenge against the main culprit himself would definitely be even more terrifying. In this situation, it's beneficial to cooperate.

The next day.

Han Yun City left the city early, arriving at his favorite little greasy spoon.

During such a big chaos back then, the shop owner, the elderly couple, had luckily not suffered any injuries... after so long, their shop had been redecorated anew, appearing not as run-down as before.

Soon after, Xu Lingjun also arrived.

Ordered more than twenty bear paws, along with a few vegetable dishes to relieve the greasiness.

This time, the two showed up openly without hiding from anyone.

Soon...

With exclusive secret monitoring, news of their meeting had already been sent back to the Princess's Mansion.

"As expected, these two indeed have a private relationship!"

Zhou Qianmo stood up angrily, saying furiously: "Their whereabouts have always been under control, when exactly did they establish a relationship... it must have been in the secret realm, must have been fighting side by side in the secret realm, bullying my poor Xiaomu."

He turned to look at Han Qingxue, angrily saying: "Princess, why hasn't Xu Lingjun been detained? This doesn't fit with my plan."

Han Qingxue tiredly rubbed her brow, she had been busy with Zhu Zhengdao all night, Han Xu Yang had given Zhu Zhengdao a deadline, to catch the real culprit within a month.

Zhu Zhengdao was one of her pillars, she certainly couldn't abandon him.

Sighing tiredly, she said, "The Pavilion Master's plan was naturally flawless, but unfortunately, we've all underestimated one person."

Zhou Qianmo asked: "Who?"

"Liu Zhiyuan!"

Han Qingxue said: "No one could have expected Liu Zhiyuan to come up with a Supreme Level Martial Skill, similar but far superior to 'Reversing Heaven and Earth'. With a gem in front, who would care about the mere 'Reversing Heaven and Earth' Martial Skill? I understand that the Pavilion Master wanted to eliminate Xu Lingjun in one hit, but instead, it backfired, clearing Xu Lingjun of suspicion."

"What..."

Zhou Qianmo exclaimed: "Supreme... level? When did Liu Zhiyuan become so formidable?"

Suddenly, a light flashed in his mind.

He recalled that Liu Zhiyuan had once shared an idea for a martial skill with them, but it was so extremely difficult to cultivate, full of defects and hard to compensate. So at the time, they just joked about it and didn't mention it again.

"Could he have really succeeded?"

Zhou Qianmo couldn't help but feel a wave of loneliness in his heart.

Back then the four of them were on equal footing, but now, Liu Zhiyuan's skill had increased significantly, even able to create Supreme Level Martial Skill, probably not far from the Martial Arts Ultimate Realm of Creation.

While he was still holding his position at the Nanyun Martial Mansion, his grandson and son were both dead, he was now alone, having committed major mistakes, once discovered, it wouldn't go unnoticed for long, he feared he wouldn't remain in his role at the Nanyun Martial Mansion for much longer.

Although he had no regrets, seeing former peers steadily leaving him behind...

Zhou Qianmo's heart still couldn't help but feel a pang of loneliness.

"Wait a minute!"

Zhou Qianmo suddenly snapped back to his senses, a brilliant light showing in his eyes: "These two meeting at such a sensitive time... what could they be up to? What are they planning?"

"We'll soon find out."

Han Qingxue's expression wasn't looking too good.

Her highly capable assistant, used to counterbalance Han Yun City, had been secretly befriended by Han Yun City long ago?

So, the Nourishing Essence Divine Pill she gave him before, even the many benefits she fought for him, were entirely for nourishing her own enemy?

Listening to the voice coming through the earpiece.

She said, "It seems Xiaocheng wanted something that Xu Lingjun got for him. Um... it's said that Xu Lingjun went through a lot to get it, Xiaocheng intends to feed it to a dog? When did he start raising a dog?"

At this moment, Zhou Qianmo's face turned deathly pale.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 360 - 359: I Don't Want to Endure

[ 1,424 words ]

*Chapter 360: Chapter 359: I Don't Want to Endure*

What do only dogs eat?

Bones.

What bones does Han Yun City want from Xu Lingjun?

Could it be...

Zhou Qianmo suddenly recalled the Terminator System activated by the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. Once the Terminator System is activated, the entire ice layer shatters, and the creatures underwater are completely eradicated.

Without the obstruction of those Headhunter Piranhas, can they freely explore underwater and then... find something...

Could it be that Han Yun City actually wants to...

"You dare, brat!!!"

Zhou Qianmo's eyes turned blood-red instantly, and a surge of anger overwhelmed all rationality.

He was about to rush out when Han Qingxue pulled him back.

Han Qingxue urgently said, "Pavilion Master, what are you doing? Don't you know you entered the Imperial Capital secretly? Right now is a sensitive period. We need to keep low profile until I find a perfect scapegoat to take the blame... you must not expose yourself, understand?"

"Do you know what they're planning to do?"

Zhou Qianmo glared with blood-red eyes, staring intensely at Han Qingxue.

The bloodshot, angry gaze was like a fierce beast cornered to the end of its path, making Han Qingxue's heart turn cold, causing her to instinctively step back with fear.

No matter how deep her mind, she was still just an ordinary person. Facing an enraged Upper Realm Grandmaster was like facing a fierce beast whose cub had been taken, making her instinctively fearful.

"No, I absolutely won't allow it!"

Zhou Qianmo resolutely turned to rush out.

"Stop him!"

Han Qingxue ordered.

Immediately, more than a dozen battle-hardened guards emerged, blocking Zhou Qianmo's path.

But Zhou Qianmo didn't stop, only casually struck with a palm; majestic Blade Qi swept through with no mournful wails nor cries of agony. Even those well-tempered weapons couldn't withstand the might of this Blade Qi; both person and weapon were cut in two...

Entrails and blood flooded the ground.

Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique, Supreme Level Martial Skill.

Zhou Qianmo had gained much enlightenment from Xu Lingjun's cultivation tips back in the day, and its power was now even greater, surpassing any divine weapon or sharp tool even when barehanded.

Having slain everyone, he leapt out, so fast that even Han Qingxue couldn't catch up.

Han Qingxue stared fiercely at Zhou Qianmo's departing figure, feeling an immense weight in her heart...

Zhou Qianmo's sudden appearance, coupled with his direct aim at Xu Lingjun.

This easily evokes associations with the previous murder case.

The motives of Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City were clear: they wanted to lure Zhou Qianmo out... As long as he came out and attacked the two, his presence could immediately be linked to the previous incidents.

Especially since Zhou Qianmo had rushed out from within his own residence.

If anyone realized this fact,

Then she...

Han Qingxue's pupils contracted sharply as she shouted loudly, "Quickly get Zhu Zhengdao to come to my residence, tell him I have urgent business to instruct him, hurry!!!"

"Yes!"

A new guard rushed in, seeing the bloody scene outside the courtyard, urgently nodded in response, and then turned to leave.

Meanwhile.

Zhou Qianmo had long since rushed out of Han Mansion.

He wasn't unaware of what this rush out meant...

But his grandson was dead, his son too, and he was already old, the Zhou family truly without heirs.

He could endure.

But why bear it?

For power?

Is power so important that he could watch the bones of his beloved grandson covered in the bite marks of those contemptible things?

Seeing Xiaomu gnawed to pieces by those beasts...

Even just thinking about it, Zhou Qianmo couldn't help but want to cry out in despair.

But his resolve was firm, so he forcibly suppressed the pain and replaced it with even greater determination.

He must recover Xiaomu's remains...

If it was for power, as the Pavilion Master of Nanyun Martial Mansion, his status was esteemed. Even if faced with the ruler of a country, he would receive proper courtesy, descending from the high clouds to this state, all for what?

Isn't it to let Xiaomu rest in peace...

Rescue him, kill those two wretched dogs.

Then take Xiaomu's remains and leave the Great Xia Empire. With his power as an Upper Realm Grandmaster, where wouldn't he be treated well?

Thinking this, his heart became as firm as iron.

But in just a few dozen breaths of time.

He had already rushed to the previous gathering place of the two... but now the table was empty, only scraps remaining, the two nowhere to be seen.

"Where did they go?"

Zhou Qianmo's hair stood on end, his heart a moment of coldness.

Intimidated by Zhou Qianmo's lingering power, the shopkeeper trembled, pointing with fear in a direction.

Zhou Qianmo leapt and pursued.

Indeed, not far away...

He saw someone ahead carrying a black bag, walking forward.

Seemingly aware of the sound of the wind behind.

That person turned back...

And revealed a face covered in steel.

Was it that strange battle armor?

But having personally seen Xu Lingjun wearing the battle armor, Zhou Qianmo knew from one glance...

Isn't it Xu Lingjun?

Upon seeing Zhou Qianmo, Xu Lingjun didn't seem surprised; a mocking smile appeared on the anthropomorphic surface of the battle armor, and then, with acceleration from the thrusters, he charged forward carrying the black bag.

"Stop!!!"

Zhou Qianmo roared in anger, clearly seeing that with Xu Lingjun's movement, a small opening appeared in the bag, revealing the gleaming white bones inside.

It's Xiaomu's...

He leapt to chase.

As an Upper Realm Grandmaster, his strength was peerless.

His speed was such that even with the specially modified battle armor, it was still far inferior. If not for the nimbleness of the armor, he would have caught up in just a few seconds.

But the armor's twisting and turning had already driven it into a sparsely populated area.

Yet the distance between them was closing... he was about to catch up.

Passing a cross junction,

As Zhou Qianmo chased straight ahead, suddenly, a surge of Blood Qi emerged from the side.

This Blood Qi surged like a tidal wave, overwhelmingly powerful.

It was as if a basin of blood was being poured upon Zhou Qianmo, not leaving even a slit open.

Zhou Qianmo remained unmoved, his heart unafraid; with a casual wave, thousands of Blade Qi formed at his fingertips, scattering as if in a moment, evaporating the Blood Qi completely.

But even though the Blood Qi cleared, a fierce beast behind the Blood Qi let out a silent roar, lunging straight at him, its blood-colored body blending entirely with the Blood Qi. Once the Blood Qi was evaporated, its form instead appeared even more solid...

Lunging at Zhou Qianmo's neck.

Zhou Qianmo dodged, again seeing Xu Lingjun's figure receding in this obstacle.

He could no longer bother with his entangler, pursuing once more after the person coming.

"Hahahaha... Zhou Qianmo, didn't you want to avenge your grandson? When I sank him into the dark depths of the ice river, he cried out, calling that his grandfather would surely avenge him!"

Han Yun City's laughter rang out.

Laughing loudly, "But what are you doing? Your grandson's killer is right in front of you, will you let him down?"

Already fed up with those weakling demon beasts... now finally an extremely powerful opponent has come.

No, it's prey.

To hunt a prey of such strength far superior to them, even seemingly impossible to succeed, instead stirred Han Yun City's excitement.

Missing with a single strike.

Blood Qi around him grew even more intense, in just two short moves, his strength surged several times, and True Qi increased to its peak.

Evidently, under the pressure of a formidable enemy, the sole flaw of the Emperor Blood Heaven Slayer, requiring to grow stronger with continued fighting, had been compensated.

Blood Qi not only manifested as weapons but could also transform into wild beasts.

Chasing closely behind Zhou Qianmo...

Numerous blood blades lashed like stormy gales, directly striking at Zhou Qianmo's vital points.

Yet Zhou Qianmo's eyes were cold; this one's breakthrough into the Profound Realm... his strength was indeed powerful.

But so what, once I recover Xiaomu's corpse, I will obliterate you in the first instant, sending you to accompany Xiaomu!

This was a trap.

Zhou Qianmo knew... but he wasn't afraid; absolute strength gave him absolute confidence.

He had full confidence that he would retrieve the remains, kill those two wretched dogs, and avenge Xiaomu!!!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 361 - 360: An Eye for an Eye**

[ 1,555 words ]

*Chapter 361: Chapter 360: An Eye for an Eye*

Three figures, all moving like the wind and electricity.

Legendary Martial Skills can grant someone invincible power within the same realm.

And Supreme Level Techniques can enable a person to fight across realms.

Supreme Level Techniques, undoubtedly, are even more formidable... if not for the immense gap between the Profound Realm and Upper Realm Returning to the Origin, for Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun, fighting across realms would truly be a commonplace event.

Now, even facing someone like Guiyuan Grandmaster Zhou Qianmo.

Perhaps in terms of sheer power there's still a gap, but keeping up with his speed is really not a tough task.

Xu Lingjun fled at the forefront, Zhou Qianmo pursued with all his might, and behind them, Han Yun City continually launched deadly strikes, desperately trying to cause trouble for Zhou Qianmo.

He's now in his strongest state, Blood Qi is surging around him.

His hair stands on end, crimson seeps from the roots, making him look like a blood man.

His power has surged beyond 200%, and if he strikes with full force, even Zhou Qianmo can no longer ignore him, dodging his attacks now required considerable effort, which also explains why he couldn't catch up to Xu Lingjun.

Zhou Qianmo actually contemplated whether he should seize the opportunity to first kill Han Yun City, as this chance is indeed too rare, hard to resist the urge when Han Yun City willingly presents himself, it felt like not killing him would be a waste of his gesture.

But who would have thought these two seemed completely unrelated, so when Zhou Qianmo attempted to turn back, confident that he could slay Han Yun City within a few breaths.

Yet Xu Lingjun's actions didn't stop for a second, clearly indifferent to Han Yun City's life or death.

And his speed was incredibly fast, in just a few breaths, he was nearly out of sight...

Helplessly, Zhou Qianmo could only ignore Han Yun City behind him, desperately pursuing forward. Even if he knew there was a trap ahead, he had full confidence that with his own strength, he could definitely evade, even if caught amidst thousands of troops.

Just needed to be cautious of the small, luminous weapon...

The three accelerated even faster.

Until the figures ahead started to fade, arriving at a very desolate place.

Xu Lingjun finally stopped, without looking back, coldly said, "This is the resting place I've prepared for you, Zhou Qianmo!"

Zhou Qianmo didn't respond.

In this place, strong enemies surrounded him from all sides.

These two little dogs were not even worth his consideration, but if he delayed too long and alerted the true masters of the Imperial Capital, it would be hard to escape.

The more advantages he had, the less he could allow the enemy a moment to breathe.

He hadn't yet arrived, as he struck a palm straight towards Xu Lingjun in front of him.

The fierce sword aura, mixed with grand and wild energy, powerful enough to rival any high-tech thermal energy weapon.

Xu Lingjun had just dodged swiftly...

Facing Han Yun City, who had already charged close.

The toughness of the palm surpassed any divine weapon, transforming the palm into a blade, directly cleaving towards Xu Lingjun's head at close range, while the other hand reached for the bag in Xu Lingjun's hand.

First save the person... saving the bones is the priority.

Yet Xu Lingjun's reaction was unexpectedly out of ordinary.

He didn't retreat but instead seized the opportunity to rush within three feet of Zhou Qianmo's body, evading the sword aura attack at the last moment, and turning defense into offense, dodging the dense blade aura and striking at Zhou Qianmo's critical spot.

"What?"

This time Zhou Qianmo couldn't help but exclaim in shock, secretly amazed that this person could so easily perceive his weaknesses.

After only two or three exchanges.

He couldn't gain the slightest advantage, let alone reclaim his grandson's remains, not even achieve an upper hand.

It was as if his moves had been completely seen through, even in surprise, he nearly got injured by Xu Lingjun...

Just two or three months passed.

But Xu Lingjun before him seemed like a different person, his moves without any pattern, as if transformed, but his erratic fighting style always aimed precisely at the weaknesses of Zhou Qianmo's techniques.

However, Zhou Qianmo was experienced, within two or three exchanges, he had already grasped the mystery within.

"All show, no substance!"

Even though both hands were restrained, Zhou Qianmo simply exerted his power, and Xu Lingjun, who had been exploiting Zhou Qianmo's weaknesses, was suddenly struck as if by thunder, stumbling backward.

Pursuing flair to the extreme, ended up overlooking the lack of absolute power, this kid apart from many trump cards, his own strength was trivial.

Zhou Qianmo's attention largely remained focused on Xu Lingjun, guarding against him pulling out that peculiar weapon again.

He quickly bent down, picking up his grandson's remains.

But upon lowering his gaze for a quick scan, his pupils uncontrollably contracted sharply.

A gray shadow came rushing toward their eyes.

Suddenly, a gray snake darted out from the middle of that white bone, its speed almost beyond belief... In the blink of an eye, it was already wrapped around Zhou Qianmo.

Binding him tightly and securely.

"Hahaha, you fell for it!"

Xu Lingjun laughed triumphantly, pulling out a palm-sized weapon from behind him, which turned out to be the Spark Prism. It began to gleam, and he lunged towards Zhou Qianmo.

Clearly intending to finish it off in one fell swoop!

Meanwhile...

Han Yun City also finally attacked.

Seeing Zhou Qianmo bound, he also laughed loudly: "Kill Sun Qingrou, you probably didn't expect to die under her husband's whip in the end, right? This is truly a payback."

With a grasp of his palm.

All the Blood Qi around him gathered within his palm, transforming into a sharp and unparalleled long spear, which slashed straight at Zhou Qianmo's head.

In just a moment, checkmate!!!

A life-and-death dilemma.

Yet Zhou Qianmo showed a cold smile, unable to suppress a sigh of relief in his heart. These two, seeing themselves having the upper hand, were completely oblivious, but the more they talk, the easier it is to reveal weaknesses.

Unfortunately... as enemies, I can't be bothered to teach you these principles!

Struggling hard but unable to escape the long rope's confinement, seeing Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City draw near.

The light on the Spark Prism on Xu Lingjun's hand had grown brighter.

Zhou Qianmo suddenly remained still, a series of sharp sounds resounded around him. An endless Blade Qi flowed along with the ominous aura; he directly released Blade Qi from his own body... the long rope that had bound him was instantly sliced to pieces.

Facing the two who were close at hand.

He reversed his grip and slashed first at Xu Lingjun; the fierce and domineering blade aura was unmatched, elusive as a hornless antelope hanging on a branch. It was so swift that even Xu Lingjun couldn't react, and his right arm holding the Spark Prism was severed and fell to the ground.

He reversed his grip again and plunged a blade into Xu Lingjun's chest, piercing his heart.

Though Han Yun City wasn't the primary target, he too had no chance to resist Zhou Qianmo. The Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique erupted fully; the boundless Blade Qi attacked like relentless waves, completely shattering the Blood Qi.

As the Qi Blood dispersed.

A hand emerged from within the Blood Qi, directly grasping Han Yun City's neck, lifting him high.

In just moments, the tide of life and death reversed.

Zhou Qianmo finally felt at ease and sneered, "A good plan it was, but...you are still too young..."

Before he could finish speaking.

A gray shadow flashed by, its speed was so astonishing that even Zhou Qianmo paused for a moment.

He dodged swiftly...

Yet three marks already appeared across his neck, had his movements been slightly slower, he would have been slit around the throat.

"So it was, this was your trump card!"

Zhou Qianmo's gaze shifted to Han Yun City, who suddenly sprouted a pair of wings like Iron Wings and couldn't help but sneer, "A mongrel is still a mongrel; looks nothing like a human..."

Seeing Han Yun City's defiant eyes.

Zhou Qianmo's eyes narrowed, and he shook his hand vigorously. A sound of bones breaking echoed as Han Yun City's frame seemingly had numerous bones broken, rendering his fierce resistance instantly limp.

Zhou Qianmo wanted to withdraw his hand from Xu Lingjun's chest, intending to claim Han Yun City's life.

But just as he moved, he sensed something unusual.

He couldn't help but look back at Xu Lingjun.

He discovered the armor that gleamed with metallic luster, and its eyes flickered uncertainly. With a bang, steel claws sprouted from its feet, deeply rooted in the ground beneath.

And countless iron chains extended from the chest he had pierced, winding around his arm.

At the same time.

From behind Zhou Qianmo.

A shadow, hidden in wait for who knows how long, raised a hand resting against Zhou Qianmo's back.

The next moment...

A blazing light erupted, like a boundless flood that engulfed Zhou Qianmo!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 362 - 361: Don't Mess with Me in the Next Life**

[ 1,328 words ]

*Chapter 362: Chapter 361: Don't Mess with Me in the Next Life*

Light!

The ultimate intense light.

In the midst of the light and shadow, it seemed like a giant appeared, and this giant smashed a punch at Zhou Qianmo.

The mountains shook and the ground quaked, as if the sky was collapsing.

Amidst the light and shadow, accompanied by a piercing wail...

Two figures swiftly dashed out from within.

They were Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City, but at this moment, Xu Lingjun was dressed in Vibranium Armor, with a microcomputer embedded in his arm, and holding a Spark Prism.

Evidently...

There was no figure of him in the nanometer armor just now; the armor of Iron Man itself has a computer with automatic remote control capabilities, just like how he remotely controlled the Mecha earlier.

Zhou Qianmo didn't understand technology, so he didn't grasp the reason behind it and mistakenly thought Xu Lingjun was within the armor.

However, Xu Lingjun had already hidden himself invisibly to the side...

In order to deal with Zhou Qianmo.

Xu Lingjun went to great lengths, racking his brain with countless ideas.

He fantasized about powering up the C4 Garuda with micro bombs to directly blow Zhou Qianmo to death, but unfortunately, the bomb's power was too strong. To use it in the Imperial Capital would likely flatten half of it.

Other powerful heat weapons were similarly passed up.

Finally, he thought of the Spark Prism.

It was proven to be capable of causing fatal injuries to an Upper Realm Returning Origin Grandmaster...

It's okay to use good things a few more times.

And to draw close to Zhou Qianmo, making him fully bear the damage of the Spark Prism, Xu Lingjun specially empowered a microcomputer from the Iron Warrior, using a magnetic field to bend light and achieve invisibility.

But such invisibility cannot move.

Hence, Xiaoya needed to maneuver the nanometer armor, using the Spark Prism's toy to impersonate him, luring Zhou Qianmo to the fixed hiding place of Xu Lingjun.

Fortunately, Zhou Qianmo was concerned about his grandson, causing both of them to succeed in their deceit.

And now, seeing Zhou Qianmo entirely engulfed by the light, Xu Lingjun shouted, "Han Yun City!"

"Here!"

Han Yun City spat a mouthful of blood, screamed loudly, both arm bones completely fractured, but both legs still intact, he threw a kick filled with all his power onto Xu Lingjun's back.

Xu Lingjun's body suddenly swelled.

The Sword of Oath and Victory in his hand began to radiate blinding light.

"Excalibur!!!"

Xu Lingjun roared, swinging the sword, and before the pure light dissipated, the scorching radiance surged again.

The combined attack gathering both their full power, through the Sword of Oath and Victory's augmentation, was directly poured onto Zhou Qianmo.

The harrowing scream gradually diminished until there was no sound.

"Is... is he dead?"

Han Yun City lay powerlessly on the ground, eyes vacant, murmuring, "If he's not dead, then we will be."

"That's you, I still have the strength for one last battle, but conservatively speaking, even if he's not dead, he's not far from it."

Xu Lingjun once again hid the Sword of Oath and Victory, holding the long sword, fixated on the front where the dissipating light was.

Suddenly...

A bloody figure rushed out from the depths of the light, holding a pitch-black burned bag, fleeing towards the distance.

The right arm was partially missing, most of the foot had melted, and the eyeballs were completely melted and glued to the face.

The left side was also cut open halfway... It's hard to believe how he managed to hang his upper body on.

But he was still alive.

Wounded to such an extent, Zhou Qianmo was actually still alive.

"We can't let him escape!"

Han Yun City leaped, even though both arms were broken, and countless ribs were fractured, he gritted his teeth, wanting to catch up.

"Don't worry, he won't get away."

Xu Lingjun waved, and a massive robot emerged in front of him.

He jumped into the cockpit.

Shouted, "Xiaoya, help me aim!"

"Understood!"

Previously, Xiaoya was just an auxiliary artificial intelligence, but after Xu Lingjun powered up the Iron Warrior's microcomputer from a higher civilization, allowing Xiaoya to reside within, its biggest shortcoming was filled.

Now Xiaoya had truly become an all-purpose AI.

Strong Assault stood up.

Raised its arm, and a long-range beam rifle fired a shot; it looked like a casual shot, but the target, even compared to a Mecha, was scarcely larger than a bird in terms of a human, yet it was incredibly accurate, directly aiming at the heart!

However, seeing the scorching beam approaching his body, Zhou Qianmo, in the face of the extreme threat of death, managed to dodge away.

Boom, boom, boom, boom...

The Mecha continued to shoot.

But Zhou Qianmo was as slippery as an eel, difficult to catch.

"We can't let him escape into the bustling area, or today's efforts will be in vain!"

Strong Assault advanced, shooting while chasing Zhou Qianmo.

But in front...

The gunfire suddenly magnified.

Zhou Qianmo's initial incredible speed abruptly halted as if thunderstruck, and he retreated backward.

"Master, detected multiple units of heat weapons stationed ahead, blocking Zhou Qianmo's path!"

"Great opportunity!"

Xu Lingjun shouted, "Open fire!"

Two beam rifles fired simultaneously.

This time, not only Xu Lingjun was firing; artillery fire also accompanied from the front.

No matter how hard Zhou Qianmo tried to dodge, he was severely injured, no longer agile.

Though he did his best to dodge, Xiaoya-assisted point shots required him to focus all his attention on evading. With extra support now... no matter how hard he tried, he was ultimately shot through the chest, toppling over with a thud.

Disheveled, he rolled several times.

A pile of white bones scattered and rolled out.

It was undoubtedly the remains of Zhou Mu; Zhou Qianmo struggled to get up to collect them but his consciousness began to fade from his body.

Immobile.

Xu Lingjun piloted the Mecha over, just landed, and immediately caused the stationed soldiers to raise their guns hostilely.

"Stop, it's one of our own!"

Han Qingxue stepped out quickly, looking up at the towering Mecha, a fascinated look flashed in her eyes, and she shouted, "Is that you, Xu Lingjun?"

Han Qingxue?

Xu Lingjun opened the cockpit, leaping out from inside, landing right beside Zhou Qianmo, looking at him gasping, already breathing in with no out, Zhou Qianmo.

Now the enemy was nearing death.

Xu Lingjun finally felt settled.

He let out a long breath, bent down to help pick up all the bones, and stuffed them into Zhou Qianmo's arms.

Said, "Rest assured, after you die, I will bury you and Zhou Mu's bones together. If you hadn't forced too much, I wouldn't have resorted to such desperate measures. In the next life, don't provoke me again."

Zhou Qianmo, hearing this, seemed finally at peace.

His powerlessly struggling body slowly went still, despite being a Grandmaster, successive severe injuries had long reached the end of his life.

If not for his obsession...

He feared he would have long been completely melted in that endless light.

Now his last worry was gone; he held his grandson's half-melted remains tightly...

Looking at Zhou Qianmo's tragic death, Han Qingxue couldn't help but sigh gently.

Her heart wasn't without melancholy either...

Previously, as their interests aligned, she knew Zhou Qianmo was using her, but as long as objectives were achieved, she didn't mind being used like a fool.

But now that he had acted so unwisely, she naturally had to make a choice for self-preservation.

Just like now...

But in reality, watching Zhou Qianmo holding the mostly melted remains of his grandson, dying in such a scene, a sudden thought arose in her mind.

If I were to die, would the Emperor Father go to such lengths to protect my remains?

With this thought, the desolation in her eyes deepened.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,366 words ]

*Chapter 363: Chapter 362 Be Careful*

Seeing Zhou Qianmo completely dead.

Xu Lingjun gently exhaled, feeling as if a great mountain pressing on his heart had finally been shattered by him.

There was no other way.

Though this old man was aged, his ability to act was truly strong, tirelessly causing trouble for him without rest.

It's good that he's dead; a dead enemy is truly a respectable and amiable enemy.

Just like now, Xu Lingjun looked at Zhou Qianmo's corpse, which was clutching his grandson's remains, finally having the leisure to ponder. Though this old man was narrow-minded, he indeed was an excellent grandfather.

Just for the death of a grandson, he was willing to give up all his wealth and glory, sparing no effort to make things difficult for himself.

He turned to look at Han Qingxue and asked, "Why are you here?"

Xu Lingjun looked at Han Qingxue.

"It's about Zhu Qing."

Han Qingxue replied, "Father commanded Zhu Qing to catch the murderer within a month, but Zhu Qing's ability was limited, so he came to me for help. I had no clues, but who knew Zhou Qianmo would suddenly visit my Prince's Mansion to consult me on some matters? I found his appearance suspicious, so I secretly placed a tracker on him, not expecting he would directly attack you."

She smiled and said, "It was a stroke of luck. The previous attacker was undoubtedly targeting you, Xu Tongxue. Now that Zhou Qianmo also came for you, it seems he's indeed related to this attack. I can finally consider my mission accomplished."

"Indeed, I didn't expect the case to be solved so easily."

Han Yun City slowly walked over, arms hanging by his sides.

"This old man went mad. It's good that he's dead... Sister, I'll leave this old fellow's corpse to you, but don't forget it was Xu Lingjun and I who killed him. Slaying an Upper Realm Grandmaster causing trouble in the Imperial Capital, I believe the reward isn't small."

"Rest assured, naturally, you won't miss out."

Han Qingxue swept her gaze over Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City and said with concern, "Xiao Cheng, how are your injuries? Shall I send someone to take you to the hospital?"

"No need to worry, it's just a minor fatal wound, nothing serious."

Han Yun City coughed softly and said, "I'll just lie in the Life Support Pod for a while. Given our special status, going to those open hospitals can easily be taken advantage of by ill-intentioned people. If poisoned or something, it would truly be regrettable."

"Very well, I'll send someone to take you back by private car."

Han Yun City hesitated for a moment and nodded, saying, "Alright."

Xu Lingjun said, "About what I promised Zhou Qianmo just now..."

Han Qingxue smiled and said, "Don't worry, our Great Xia Empire has never mistreated corpses."

"Thank you very much."

"You're welcome."

Soon, a special car arrived for pickup.

The two got into the carriage.

As soon as they got on, Han Yun City couldn't help but lean back on the sofa. Zhou Qianmo's attack had been extremely vicious, nearly a death blow. If it weren't for him practicing a Body Refining Technique similar to Xu Lingjun's, just that impact could have taken his life.

Fortunately, it's all over now.

"Old Xu, you might want to consider what reward you'd like."

Han Yun City leaned back in the rear seat and said, "You've done a great service this time, doing the Divine Soldier Guard's job. Heh... If my royal sister hadn't arrived on time, Zhu Zhengdao would probably have lost his official hat. But then, Zhu Zhengdao looks up to my royal sister; though she holds no official position, the Divine Soldier Guard is virtually her private guard. Naturally, she pays extra attention to Zhu Zhengdao's position."

As he spoke.

The phone in Xu Lingjun's pocket suddenly vibrated.

He took out his phone to find a message from Red Dog.

Red Dog: "Be careful of Han Qingxue!"

Xu Lingjun glanced at him in surprise, then a jolt ran through his heart, realizing a possibility.

Wasn't it so... Although Zhou Qianmo's strength far surpassed Wu Hongzhou, it was absolutely impossible for Wu Hongzhou to have had no ability to fight back.

Once a martial artist conflict erupted, the Divine Soldier Guard should have been there promptly.

Unless...

Someone had cleared out the area ahead of time.

Someone of high status in the Divine Soldier Guard, even higher than Zhu Zhengdao, was operating in the shadows.

Xu Lingjun also closed his eyes to rest, but in his heart, he was clear.

It seems necessary to be cautious of Han Qingxue in the future.

Meanwhile, looking at Zhou Qianmo's dead body.

Han Qingxue couldn't help but sigh softly. It was this old man who stirred up her competitive instincts, only to die at the most critical moment.

Everything that happened appeared unrelated to her, yet she knew...

She had already harbored illicit thoughts, and the desires in her heart wound like straw, ultimately unretrievable.

She softly said, "Bury him well. Though Zhou Qianmo had ill intentions, he contributed much to our Great Xia Empire. In death, crimes should be absolved. At least let him have a place to rest in peace."

As she spoke, a hint of self-deprecation appeared in Han Qingxue's eyes.

You're at peace... I just wonder if anyone will handle my remains when I die in the future?

Xu Lingjun bid farewell to Han Yun City.

Their relationship had become quite peculiar. Their meetings were only a handful, yet perhaps due to facing powerful enemies together each time, they had developed a trust-filled camaraderie as if they were true comrades in life and death.

Upon returning to the War Studies Academy.

He found another familiar guest in Wang Qingya's dormitory.

Long hair elegantly tied, features beautiful, though crow's feet had appeared at the corners of her eyes... it detracted none from her beauty and instead added a captivating aura of sophistication from having experienced worldly splendors.

Xu Lingjun exclaimed in wonder, "Senior Liu?"

Wasn't it Liu Peiyun?

At this moment, Ji Roufeng was holding her master's arm, seemingly about to leave when they bumped into Xu Lingjun.

"Ah, what a coincidence! I didn't expect you, Xu Tongxue, to return so quickly. When Feng'Er said you were out, we were planning to find you for a chat."

Liu Peiyun laughed softly.

Her gaze swept over Xu Lingjun's face, a satisfied expression flitting through her eyes. She felt a little regretful, knowing she should have taken him under her wing just for that face.

With him around, why would her female disciples not strive to improve in order to vie for his attention?

What a pity.

Did Ji Roufeng actually summon her master?

Just as Xu Lingjun's mind stirred with confusion, clarity dawned on him, oh right... She probably feared for his safety and wanted to ask for her master's help. But these matters were indeed awkward to state outright.

She could only think of a reason to bring her master over and then let her master unintentionally discover his peril, allowing justified participation in the fight.

She was indeed thoughtful.

Ji Roufeng looked at Xu Lingjun in shock, surprised, "How did you return so quickly?"

"I got what I wanted, naturally I came back."

Xu Lingjun smiled, saying to Ji Roufeng, "Thank you, Miss Ji."

"You're... it's good you're okay."

Ji Roufeng's eyes were filled with incredulity as she looked at Xu Lingjun.

It had only been a short time... from when he left to now, barely over an hour.

In little more than an hour, had he successfully slain an Upper Realm Grandmaster?

That was a truly peerless master comparable in strength to her master, the head of the Four Mansions and Nanyun Martial Mansion, elevated in status enough to sit on equal footing with their Sect Leader. Yet now, he had been so easily killed by Xu Tongxue?

If Ji Roufeng knew that in fact, of the over an hour spent, nearly fifty minutes were in preparation, and the actual fight ended in merely ten minutes...

She'd probably be even more astounded.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 364 - 363: Paying Respects to Martial Uncle

[ 1,399 words ]

*Chapter 364: Chapter 363: Paying Respects to Martial Uncle*

The death of Zhou Qianmo stirred up a mighty storm in the Imperial Capital.

Who could have imagined that the Pavilion Master of Nanyun Martial Mansion secretly intended to provoke a conflict between the Sect and the Martial Mansion?

And soon, his motives were discovered.

His grandson Zhou Mu died in the Four Mansions Trial, and he blamed Xu Lingjun for this, so he persistently sought trouble with Xu Lingjun, even holding a grudge against Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion... Recently, the rebellion of the Secret Realm Demon Beast at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was his doing.

Now, he wanted to stir up a conflict between the Sect and the Martial Mansion to destroy Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion to avenge his grandson.

Now, the motives, evidence, and everything else were all complete.

Zhou Qianmo was directly stripped of his rank as Pavilion Master of Nanyun Martial Mansion, and all his relatives were degraded to commoners... To intend to disrupt the Empire's territories is an unforgivable crime.

Unfortunately, with Zhou Qianmo's death, the Zhou family left not even a single bloodline.

The so-called punishment was just for the living to see.

Xu Lingjun naturally kept a low profile, yet he reaped no small amount of benefits.

As the Prime Contributor to Zhou Qianmo's demise, he received a large amount of heavenly materials and earthly treasures as well as resources from Han Xu Yang.

Among them was Zhou Qianmo's famous Martial Skill, the Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique.

The Zhou family was entirely wiped out, so naturally, this Martial Skill took the name Xu.

Xu Lingjun unhesitatingly spent 900 points of Source Value to imbue the Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique with a Talent Source...

Currently, his Martial Skills were still quite scarce, and "Reversed Tao Qiankun" was more about internal Martial Arts Technique luck, while other Martial Skills were somewhat unable to keep up with his pace.

Now, by killing Zhou Qianmo and obtaining treasures, he finally had a skill that could completely replace the Flame Slaying Fist.

Especially remembering how Zhou Qianmo didn't even need to move, Blade Qi naturally emanated around him, easily slicing through the unbreakable ropes that had previously bound people.

Those ropes were often used by Xu Lingjun... He naturally knew their toughness, at least being tendons stripped from a Level 8 Demon Beast.

This demonstrated the power of the Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique.

Although in this way, the Source Value left was just over seven thousand points...

For the sake of dealing with Zhou Qianmo, Xu Lingjun not only spent a considerable amount of Source Value on the Talent Source for the Iron Warrior's microcomputer, but his previously customary Nanometer Armor was completely destroyed, without any value for repair.

Therefore, Xu Lingjun had to spend another 900 Source Value to imbue the Mark 85 Nanometer Armor.

Defense power greatly enhanced, attack performance also significantly improved. Perhaps because of Xiaoya's presence, the consumed Source Value was even cheaper... which was just right for Xu Lingjun as Xiaoya was very handy, with no intention of replacing it.

Over seven thousand Source Value is a lot for Xu Lingjun...

He felt he could never go back.

The days of feeling very happy just holding three thousand Source Value were gone forever.

Damn Zhou Qianmo, gave him too much, thoroughly spoiling him.

In the following days, Xu Lingjun was continuously doing good deeds in Zhanzheng Academy. Although the gathered Source Value was small, idleness was still idleness.

Especially after Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing busied themselves elsewhere, only Xu Lingjun and Ji Roufeng were left at home.

Ji Roufeng's gaze always made him a bit uncomfortable...

Hmm... Being alone for too long could lead to trouble.

Better to go out and do good.

In his spare time, he would visit Han Yun City, to see when he could recover.

Xu Lingjun planned, before leaving, to have several good practice matches with Han Yun City. After ascending the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique, he could now autonomously absorb free Spiritual Qi in the air into Qi Blood True Qi.

This allowed his advancement speed not to slow down at all with the elevation of the Realm.

But it ultimately couldn't match the speed gained from sparring with enemies. It's a pity Zhou Qianmo was too strong, Xu Lingjun didn't dare take risks. Otherwise, if he fought Zhou Qianmo hard, perhaps his Martial Tao Realm could have improved another level.

But wool couldn't be gathered from one sheep alone.

Xu Lingjun intended to draw from Han Yun City. Utilizing Han Yun City's True Qi to fully launch Excalibur, he could clearly perceive Han Yun City's rapid strength improvement.

Although sparring with him wasn't comparable to a life-and-death struggle with Zhou Qianmo, he could win by quantity, facing him multiple times.

Unfortunately, Han Yun City's injuries were severe, not recovering even after waiting several days.

And the calm days didn't last long.

Another unexpected guest paid a visit.

"Sect Leader Sun?"

Xu Lingjun stood outside the door, looking at the visiting guest with slightly shadowed eyes, saying, "I remember the true culprit of killing Wu Hongzhou has been caught; it was all Zhou Qianmo's doing... He had motive, conditions, and capability... I was merely an innocent and weak helpless person being implicated."

He blocked the doorway, thinking perhaps Sun Bumie came to stir up trouble?

Feeling Wu Hongzhou was implicated?

Ridiculous, I didn't tell Zhou Qianmo to kill Wu Hongzhou; this matter can't be blamed on me.

Even Xu Lingjun himself hadn't realized, though in killing Zhou Qianmo there were extremely high risks midway, having the element of surprise, it progressed quite smoothly.

And with Zhou Qianmo's death, his final shred of reverence for Upper Realm Grandmasters was completely erased.

I already successfully killed a Grandmaster once, why fear another Grandmaster?

Therefore, his attitude became much more poised.

"Little friend, please don't misunderstand. I didn't come this time for provocation, but to offer an apology, and to discuss a private matter with you."

Xu Lingjun asked, "What matter?"

Sun Bumie smiled, "Aren't you going to invite me in?"

"Please."

Seeing Sun Bumie's expression wasn't like someone looking for trouble, more amiable than seemed appropriate.

Xu Lingjun didn't obstruct him further, inviting him inside.

As soon as entering, Sun Bumie's gaze was drawn to the two big cats on the balcony, sleeping soundly together.

He couldn't help but secretly exclaim in his heart, Companion Demon Beasts... this boy is truly extraordinary.

But when his gaze fell on Ji Roufeng.

At that moment, the girl in a white blouse and skirt was wearing an apron, holding a dust cleaner while vacuuming, looking quite like a dutiful and virtuous wife.

Sun Bumie remembered her words when testifying for Xu Lingjun before and admired even more, surprised that this person was not only good with beasts, but also incredible with people... A favored disciple of Sun and Moon Bright Sect, yet with such a modest and delicate side.

A surge of desire to film a video instantly arose in his heart.

Hmm, film it and send it to that old man Ming Sect tomorrow, seeing his painstakingly trained disciple willing to cook and serve for a student from a Martial Mansion, what would his reaction be?

It should be quite amusing.

But after thinking about it, he decided not to, as he didn't come to cause trouble.

"Sect Leader Sun, what brings you here?"

Xu Lingjun invited Sun Bumie to sit down.

Ji Roufeng had perceptively brought over two cups of fragrant tea...She enjoyed having guests over, giving her the joyous feeling of being the hostess.

Although she only dared to pretend so after Wang Qingya left.

"I came for some private matters regarding the Cuowu Sect, wanting to have a private conversation with Xu Xiaoyou."

Sun Bumie glanced at Ji Roufeng, a bit uneasy.

Ji Roufeng softly said, "You talk, I'll go wash your clothes."

She turned and walked outside.

"What a virtuous wife, Xu Xiaoyou is quite skilled!"

Sun Bumie praised.

Xu Lingjun didn't respond to his words; such matters only got more confusing the more one explained.

He said, "Sect Leader Sun, now there's just you and me, feel free to speak."

"Right, business is important."

Sun Bumie rose, bowing deeply to Xu Lingjun, respectfully saying, "Cuowu Sect's seventh-generation Sect Leader Sun Bumie, greets Martial Uncle!"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## - Chapter 365 - 364: A Strong Sense of Déjà Vu

### Chapter 365 - 364: A Strong Sense of Déjà Vu

[ 1,356 words ]

*Chapter 365: Chapter 364: A Strong Sense of Déjà Vu*

"What?!"

Seeing Sun Bumie's strange behavior was greatly beyond Xu Lingjun's expectations.

Xu Lingjun was momentarily dumbfounded, a bit stunned.

For, although Wu Hongzhou was not killed by Xu Lingjun, it was Zhou Qianmo who died to frame Xu Lingjun, which makes Sun Bumie's resentment towards Xu Lingjun somewhat understandable.

Otherwise, Xu Lingjun really couldn't fathom why Zhou Qianmo would want to kill Wu Hongzhou. After all, it wasn't as though Wu Hongzhou had killed Zhou Qianmo's son, so would that make him more resented than Xu Lingjun?

Sun Bumie said, "Master Xu, please forgive me for previously being unable to bow to you in public as a Sect Leader, especially since I was unclear of your intentions. I could only pretend ignorance at the time, and now that the events have gradually become clear, I am here to pay my respects to you."

"Sect Leader Sun, is there some sort of misunderstanding?"

If Sun Bumie was indeed here to cause trouble, Xu Lingjun knew how to handle it, but his respectful demeanor left Xu Lingjun bewildered.

Xu Lingjun was a bit puzzled and said, "Sect Leader Sun, I am just an ordinary student from the Martial Mansion, surely unworthy of such courtesy from a Sect Leader."

Sun Bumie stood upright and chuckled, "There is no misunderstanding. I may be unworthy, but I am not blind... Master Xu, may I ask, was the Supreme Level Martial Skill you used in the main hall called 'Reckless and Irresponsible'?"

Xu Lingjun also stood up and seriously said, "Indeed, it was created through painstaking effort by our Pavilion Master..."

"Master Xu, there is no one else here, just the two of us. You can speak plainly with me."

Sun Bumie asked, "Dare you say, the martial skill you exhibited was truly 'Reckless and Irresponsible'? And not our Cuowu Sect's long-lost 'Reversed Tao Qiankun'?"

Xu Lingjun: "....."

He figured it out?!

Then why didn't he say it at the moment?

Xu Lingjun was shocked in his heart, but his expression remained calm. He said speechlessly, "Sect Leader Sun, you are speaking nonsense again. How could I possibly know your sect's martial skills? Moreover, the name 'Reversed Tao Qiankun' sounds more advanced than 'Reversing Heaven and Earth'. Are you accusing me of stealing 'Reversing Heaven and Earth' and trying to elevate my crime to a higher level?"

"In truth, I wasn't certain before. Only when your power entered my body was I supposed to be injured, yet I found that the True Qi entering my body was of the same origin as mine, directly merging with my own True Qi."

Sun Bumie explained, "The True Qi had been taken over by you, its route changed, how could it still be perfectly absorbed back? There's only one possibility, the technique you used and the cultivation technique I practice share the same origin, only yours is hundreds of times more advanced, and so, I am certain that the technique you used in the hall was indeed our Cuowu Sect's 'Reversed Tao Qiankun'."

Xu Lingjun: "This, it probably is just a coincidence, after all, they are both techniques involving reverse True Qi flow, it's reasonable to have some similarities."

"Hehehe, Master Xu, you don't need to be alarmed, I'm not here to cause you trouble. In fact, the teaching of martial skills must proceed gradually. This means not only do you comprehend 'Reversed Tao Qiankun', but you are also probably very familiar with 'Reversing Heaven and Earth', meaning that this martial skill was not something you obtained by chance, but rather taught to you by someone."

Sun Bumie smiled, "And the only person capable of that would be Grandmaster Uncle Zhou, right?"

"Grandmaster Uncle Zhou?"

Xu Lingjun suddenly felt a strong sense of déjà vu.

"Yes, several decades ago, Grandmaster Uncle Zhou Tong competed with my master for the position of Sect Leader and lost, after which he became carefree, left the sect to travel, and mysteriously disappeared, never to return to the Cuowu Sect."

Sun Bumie sighed, "At that time, I was just a young child, but I remember Grandmaster Uncle Zhou's strength was indeed surpassing my master's, and, as time has proven, Grandmaster Uncle Zhou was indeed more suited to be the Cuowu Sect Leader, because after my master's time, the Cuowu Sect went through several changes, resulting in diminished strength and many lost cultivation techniques... otherwise, how could the Cuowu Sect have been reduced to its current strength?"

Xu Lingjun immediately understood, thinking to himself that Sun Bumie must have mistaken him for a descendant of Grandmaster Uncle Zhou's lineage?

Sun Bumie could tell Xu Lingjun's thoughts just by observing his expression.

He laughed and said, "It's not that I regard you as Grandmaster Uncle Zhou's successor, but there is no other explanation. Otherwise, Master Xu, where did you acquire techniques that even my sect has lost? Grandmaster Uncle Zhou's lineage is the only possibility."

Xu Lingjun sighed and said, "Now that it's come to this, I won't hide it... indeed, I encountered an old beggar who pestered me, saying I had extraordinary talent and the capability to maintain world peace. He insisted on selling me a martial arts classic for ten dollars a book without bargaining. I had no choice but to buy one, and it was this 'Reversed Tao Qiankun'."

"Ten dollars a book?"

Sun Bumie smiled wryly, "Grandmaster Uncle Zhou truly knew how to have fun. It seems he regarded you as a disciple to continue his legacy, yet didn't want the teacher-disciple title, so he used this method to pass on his techniques."

"Yes, at first I didn't take it seriously, but later when I joined the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, the Pavilion Master valued me and taught me the 'Reckless and Irresponsible' technique. Only then did I realize that the True Qi route in 'Reversed Tao Qiankun' was not inferior to that of 'Reckless and Irresponsible', and I realized the martial skill was genuine."

Xu Lingjun said, "So, I fused 'Reckless and Irresponsible' with 'Reversed Tao Qiankun', thus creating this so-called Supreme Level Martial Skill."

"I see."

Sun Bumie praised, "Master Xu, your comprehension is indeed outstanding; Grandmaster Uncle Zhou didn't choose wrong. For someone as young as you to have such cultivation and ability, it is rare even in today's world. Master Xu, Grandmaster Uncle Zhou has added another strong cultivator to our Cuowu Sect, boosting our strength. Ah, Grandmaster Uncle Zhou truly has a kind heart, always worrying about our Cuowu Sect."

Xu Lingjun curiously asked, "What?"

"What do you mean, 'what'? Master Xu, do you think my purpose for this visit is just that?"

Having confirmed that Xu Lingjun's learning was indeed of Cuowu Sect's supreme martial skills, Sun Bumie's tone became more respectful, and he even started addressing Xu Lingjun as "disciple".

He earnestly said, "Master Xu, since you practice our Cuowu Sect's martial skills, and are a direct disciple of Grandmaster Uncle Zhou, rank-wise, you are even a generation above disciple... with your status, if not for being too young, even the position of Cuowu Sect Leader, I could give up for you! But my purpose this time is to invite you back to the Cuowu Sect!"

"Wha... what?!"

Xu Lingjun looked at Sun Bumie in shock and exclaimed, "You want me to return to Cuowu Sect? I'm a Martial Mansion student, and you want me to join the sect?"

"Not joining the sect, but recognizing ancestry and returning to the sect!"

Sun Bumie bowed respectfully, "Master Xu, with your unparalleled talents, if you are willing to join Cuowu Sect, I could grant you the position of Sect Leader... if you refuse, I offer you the position of Supreme Elder, whose status exceeds that of the Sect Leader, with real power and privileges, all decided by you alone. Disciples only wish for the Cuowu Sect's wholeness, only wish for the return of Grandmaster Uncle Zhou's lineage to Cuowu Sect. The past power struggles have weakened the Cuowu Sect greatly, and this mistake, the disciples do not wish to repeat."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 366 - 365: Want to Be An Ancestor? The Kind Without Responsibilities

[ 1,381 words ]

*Chapter 366: Chapter 365: Want to Be An Ancestor? The Kind Without Responsibilities*

"But... but I'm a student of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, I never intended to betray Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion."

Xu Lingjun hurriedly stepped forward to help Sun Bumie up, still feeling a bit bewildered.

His martial skill was exposed; he thought this guy would take him down directly and interrogate him about the leak.

Unexpectedly, this guy actually...

A Grandmaster just short of kneeling before me, he begged me to join his Sect...

What to do, I'm so flustered?

Xu Lingjun said hesitantly, "The Pavilion Master treats me very well. I can't betray him and join Cuowu Sect."

Not even for more money.

I've just caused Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion so much trouble, it wouldn't feel right to just run away now.

Sun Bumie stood up and chuckled, "Uncle, you've misunderstood. Although there's competition between the Sect and the Martial Mansion, we all belong to the Great Xia Empire. The current situation is critical. To be blunt, in a few years, Great Xia Empire might cease to exist... In such circumstances, competition is merely competition. No one is foolish enough to drive the relationship to a death-or-life point."

He explained, "Like the previous Marquis Xia Wu, he was a disciple of our Cuowu Sect, but later joined the Central City Martial Mansion because he wanted a high position there, so he avoided suspicion by leaving Cuowu Sect. But honestly, we don't really mind such things."

Xu Lingjun said, "So that means if I want, I can be both a student of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion and the leader of Cuowu Sect? You don't mind your Sect Leader being a student elsewhere?"

Sun Bumie laughed, "If you truly have intentions of becoming the Sect Leader, now isn't the best time. If you're willing, I can announce you as the next Sect Leader of Cuowu Sect. You'd just need to spend a few years establishing your prestige within Cuowu Sect and familiarizing yourself with its management process. Otherwise, the so-called position of Sect Leader would just be an empty title."

He continued, "And with your abilities, you won't have trouble establishing your prestige."

"Forget it, I'm not interested in the position of Sect Leader."

Xu Lingjun waved his hand quickly and asked, "If I choose to join Cuowu Sect, what constraints do I have to follow?"

"Constraints?"

Sun Bumie snarled, "If you join Cuowu Sect, you'll be our Supreme Elder, with unparalleled status and authority. Unless Grandmaster Uncle Zhou returns, no one can constrain you. If you're ever falsely accused again in the future, you don't need to explain. Just contact the disciples. Although our three thousand disciples may not compare in number to the Four Great Martial Mansions, in terms of individual strength, we definitely surpass them. Cuowu Sect would be your most solid support!"

Xu Lingjun asked, "I don't have to do anything?"

"If a crisis arises threatening to destroy Cuowu Sect, at that time we might need you to help save us. Other than that... you don't have to do anything."

Sun Bumie earnestly said, "Moreover, our Cuowu Sect's Martial Arts Techniques are all at your disposal. Everything in Cuowu Sect is yours to take at will."

Is it really that good?

This time Xu Lingjun was truly astonished.

Sun Bumie's implication was clearly an invitation for him to become their ancestor, the kind that is highly revered by descendants.

The kind that bears no responsibility.

This is way better than the promises Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion gave me. At least, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion charged me tuition... This one not only doesn't charge tuition but also gives me things.

Xu Lingjun pondered, "I might need to consider the Pavilion Master's opinion on this matter."

"That's fine."

Sun Bumie earnestly said, "It's understandable that this is new to you, and you should indeed discuss it with your elders... Here's my number. If you're interested, just give me a call. After the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition, I will gather all elders of Cuowu Sect to come here and welcome you!"

"Um... don't be so formal, you're a dignified Upper Realm Grandmaster, yet you consider yourself a disciple... I can't quite bear this..."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself, even though I have killed Upper Realm Grandmasters before, I can't handle such a respectful attitude from you... it's shortening my life...

"Haha, since I'm establishing our relationship now, I naturally have to be formal. Once we're familiar, I'll naturally adopt a more casual tone. Uncle, I'm taking my leave."

Sun Bumie truly didn't linger further.

He turned and left.

Leaving Xu Lingjun sitting bewildered on the sofa, Ji Roufeng slowly walked over and stood behind Xu Lingjun, exclaiming, "He actually called you Uncle?"

Clearly, even though Ji Roufeng left, the room is just so small, she couldn't have not heard, and Sun Bumie obviously knew she couldn't not hear, having her leave was just a formality.

Xu Lingjun was a bit dazed, "He called me Uncle, doesn't that mean my seniority is now above yours? When I see Elder Ming tomorrow, it would be skipping two whole generations, is it necessary for the Sect Leader of Cuowu Sect to belittle himself like this?"

After saying that.

No response came from Ji Roufeng, but a small exclamation sounded near his ear.

Turning back in surprise, he saw Ji Roufeng's face flushed, her eyes filled with tearful joy as she looked at Xu Lingjun, her lips moved as if to speak, but she couldn't bring herself to utter a single word.

"Xu... Xu Tongxue, I'm so... so happy."

Ji Roufeng was so excited that she almost seemed on the verge of tears. She hugged Xu Lingjun from behind, and Xu Lingjun just feeling that the back of his head was suddenly engulfed in a world of softness, surrounded with no gaps.

Hmm... Who would've thought that Ji Roufeng was traditional on the outside and actually... on the inside as well...

Who would've thought she was so exceptional, standing out at such a young age?

"Did I say something?"

Xu Lingjun wondered in surprise, but hearing the excited sobs behind him, he blinked in confusion, thinking he might've accidentally hit Ji Roufeng's G-spot.

Well... let her be excited for a while.

It's rather comfortable, isn't it?

Xu Lingjun felt this was the difference between men and women. If a woman who isn't disliked pounces, eight or nine out of ten normal men wouldn't avoid it.

Hmm... so comfortable, who would want to avoid it?

Two hours later.

Xu Lingjun arrived at the research lab and saw Zhang Zhiheng.

There was no choice, though he needed to consult the Pavilion Master's opinion, Liu Zhiyuan, who was all about strength and rage, probably couldn't offer him any useful advice.

Pavilion Master Zhang is also a Pavilion Master, after all.

"Sun Bumie invited you to join Cuowu Sect?"

Zhang Zhiheng looked at Xu Lingjun with eyes full of surprise.

In amazement, he asked, "When did you master Cuowu Sect's Supreme Martial Skill?"

"Well... it was a bit of a coincidence."

Xu Lingjun sighed, "But it's definitely Cuowu Sect's 'Reversed Tao Qiankun,' no doubt, that Sun Bumie has sharp eyes. I thought I'd hidden it from him, but he had already discerned it and just didn't expose it."

Zhang Zhiheng pondered for a moment, then said, "Then go."

Xu Lingjun was shocked, "I can really join Cuowu Sect?"

"Why not when you're being treated like an ancestor?"

Zhang Zhiheng smiled, "Besides, I've guessed Sun Bumie's intentions. Rest assured, Cuowu Sect is one of the Five Sects and immensely powerful. He's clearly stated, Cuowu Sect will follow your lead... Only benefits, no disadvantages, why wouldn't you join?"

Xu Lingjun said worriedly, "But I'm not even a disciple of that Grandmaster Uncle Zhou... I don't even know his name, what if this Grandmaster Uncle Zhou truly shows up..."

"Hahaha, don't worry, don't worry about that. He's not interested in your identity, but has other motives, you see."

Zhang Zhiheng laughed, "While one can be righteous and caring as a Sect Leader, emotions can never override interests. If he's treating you so well, would you truly believe he wants nothing in return?"

Xu Lingjun, hearing this, seemed deep in thought.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 367 - 366: Let My Enemy Fear Him**

[ 1,332 words ]

*Chapter 367: Chapter 366: Let My Enemy Fear Him*

At this moment.

When Sun Bumie left the Zhanzheng Academy.

His junior brother, Lin Langtian, had been waiting for some time.

"Sect Leader Senior Brother, I truly do not understand this matter!"

Since the death of Wu Hongzhou, although it has not been explicitly stated within the Sect, it is generally known that the next Vice Sect Leader will undoubtedly be Lin Langtian!

His Peak of Profound Mastery is no less than Wu Hongzhou, but his lack of decisiveness prevented him from holding high positions.

But lacking decisiveness does not mean he is useless.

In fact...

He manages the entire Cuowu Sect's financial matters with great skill... in terms of importance, he might even surpass Wu Hongzhou and is one of the irreplaceable key figures of Cuowu Sect.

He frowned and said, "Senior Brother, strictly speaking, this kid has nothing to do with our Cuowu Sect, Senior Brother Wu died because of him... even if we are not enemies, we could never be friends, especially since as far as I know, Grandmaster Uncle Zhou had already fallen into destitution years ago and..."

"Junior Brother!!!"

Sun Bumie interrupted Lin Langtian, saying, "Remember, Grandmaster Uncle Zhou just went traveling, and this Xu Lingjun is his chosen disciple. As juniors, we are obliged to allow his disciple to recognize his roots and ancestry, that's all there is to it."

Lin Langtian's eyes lit up and he said, "Are you after his cultivation technique? I was negligent; the 'Reversed Tao Qiankun' cultivation technique was lost during the chaos years ago, and now Xu Lingjun might have the complete technique..."

"There is indeed something I desire, but only part of it."

Sun Bumie glanced at Lin Langtian and said, "The death of Hongzhou was due to his own seeking of demise... but in reality, if that Zhou Qianmo truly wanted to kill him, he wouldn't be able to hide anywhere. But now, Zhou Qianmo died so quickly, who do you think did it?"

Lin Langtian hesitated and said, "Wasn't it... the Divine Soldier Guard?"

"Divine Soldier Guard? They don't have that capability."

Sun Bumie shook his head and said, "The Divine Soldier Guard has three Upper Realm Grandmaster contributors, any one of them appearing would not be less powerful than Zhou Qianmo, but unfortunately... in these recent days, none of those three have acted, instead, Xu Lingjun has received extra rewards from His Majesty. Moreover, when I just

saw him, he was surrounded by blade intent, emanating a certain murderous aura. Why do you think that is?"

"The Zhou family's 'Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique'! Senior Brother, are you saying..."

Lin Langtian's eyes widened in shock and he said, "But Zhou Qianmo is an Upper Realm Grandmaster, how could Xu Lingjun possibly have the ability to kill him?"

"Even if he didn't kill him, he must have played a crucial role in it."

Sun Bumie said seriously, "That's also why I made this well-thought-out decision. This person must never be turned into an enemy. If we can be friends, we absolutely should be. If there's any chance of enmity, we must unleash overwhelming force to eliminate him. But standing behind him is the Zhanzheng Academy and Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, even if we were to act now, it's already too late."

He smiled and said, "Fortunately, we still have some ties with him and haven't completely turned against him. We can treat him as a small ancestor above us and honor him... befriending him alone is already extremely worthwhile, and we can also strengthen our relationship with the two major academies behind him. Now, with the tension in the Polar Star Battlefield, the Sect probably can't remain as detached as before, making some early friends will be very helpful for our Sect's legacy."

Lin Langtian hesitated, "But Xu Lingjun is just a low-level disciple, making him the Supreme Elder of our Cuowu Sect... it might affect our Cuowu Sect's dignity... and our Sect has never been on good terms with the Martial Mansion..."

"He will eventually be the Pavilion Master of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, the entire Martial Mansion will be his. If we invest in him in advance, his affinity towards us will naturally be higher."

Sun Bumie said, "As for the antagonism, heh... there are no real enemies, it's just His Majesty's way of maintaining balance. But now, with Xu Lingjun's sudden rise, it's something no one expected; we have no choice. Who made him learn our Sect's Supreme Martial Technique? Either we take him in, or we kill him... we have no third path."

Lin Langtian admired, "The Sect Leader is wise."

"I just don't want to follow in Zhou Qianmo's footsteps."

Sun Bumie shook his head and said, "This Xu Lingjun, we must never oppose him. Although I am an Upper Realm Grandmaster with three thousand disciples, it's precisely because of my large family that I'm somewhat apprehensive about Xu Lingjun. If

possible, I would like to make friends with him, let my enemies fear him, and moreover..."

He revealed a slightly strange expression and said, "If this succeeds, it might be an opportunity for the rise of our Cuowu Sect; however, for this, we might still need you, Langtian, to persuade Liu Shuang."

"Yes, Senior Brother, leave it to me."

The two walked towards the residence.

They didn't have to wait long.

In less than half a day, Sun Bumie received a call from Xu Lingjun.

Xu Lingjun asked, "You said, even if I join your Cuowu Sect, I won't be constrained or receive any orders, right?"

Sun Bumie smiled and said, "Of course, if you join our Cuowu Sect, you will become our Supreme Elder, your seniority above mine, and even I must address you as Martial Uncle. If you are unwilling, no one can command you."

Xu Lingjun asked again, "Are you trying to gain something from me? If you get it, will you treat me like a discarded shoe?"

Sun Bumie replied, "I can proclaim to the world that our Cuowu Sect's little Martial Uncle has returned, as our Supreme Elder. If we ever exploit Martial Uncle, the reputation of Cuowu Sect would be ruined first."

"Good, then I agree."

"In that case, I must thank the little Martial Uncle."

On both ends of the call.

Both men displayed knowing smiles.

But if you were to say who was happiest, it would probably be Xu Lingjun...

Now, he has truly realized the importance of power.

Previously, when he was wronged and Zhang Zhiheng stood up for him, he could clearly see the change in Han Xu Yang's expression, indicating that he had no heart to deal with him.

Even if he wanted to, with Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion and Zhanzheng Academy standing behind Xu Lingjun, he had to think twice.

Since that's the case, with Sun Bumie showing such intention, Xu Lingjun now roughly understood his meaning... therefore, in the future, if Sun Bumie is sincere, Xu Lingjun wouldn't mind reciprocating with kindness.

"Rest assured, Martial Uncle, after the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition concludes, I will announce this to the world."

"Okay."

Xu Lingjun seemed to feel he had gained too much advantage, a little embarrassed, so he said, "Of course, while I've decided to join Cuowu Sect and will not be under anyone's command, it doesn't mean I won't do anything at all. If it doesn't violate my principles or harm my interests, and it requires something only I can do, I don't mind lending a hand, you understand what I mean, right?"

"I understand the Martial Uncle's meaning, in fact, speaking of which, we do indeed have something at present that requires the Martial Uncle's assistance."

Sun Bumie smiled and said, "Although it might trouble you for a while, if Martial Uncle agrees, you might gain quite a rewarding return."

"Oh? Let's hear it."

Xu Lingjun was immediately interested.

"Yes."

Sun Bumie began to slowly explain to Xu Lingjun.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 368 - 367: I Think I'm Seeing Things**

[ 1,542 words ]

*Chapter 368: Chapter 367: I Think I'm Seeing Things*

In the blink of an eye, several more days passed.

During this time, Li Lei almost spent every day diligently refining his external skills, though he felt that the Body Forging techniques weren't particularly beneficial to him as he wasn't practicing the Forging System cultivation technique.

But after seriously cultivating for a while,

he realized that his senior sister truly lived up to her reputation.

She was indeed impressive, possessing wisdom beyond his previous experiences.

Though it was akin to last-minute cramming, this kind of nearly torturous refining... left him in pain even during sleep, twitching all over.

After more than ten days,

Although his power had not progressed much, he could feel that his raw strength had greatly increased. Indeed, the body is a ship; only by strengthening and solidifying it can more people stand upon it.

My senior sister really is good to me.

I've decided... from now on, I should speak more kindly of her in front of Old Xu.

I used to worry that Old Xu would mock me for relying on my sister-in-law, so I never dared to mention it. But now, my momentum has been established, and I've become a master in late-stage Hui Chuan.

I heard that Old Xu took the top spot in the Four Mansions Trial.

It's perfect, I'll just snatch the top spot in the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition to complement him, and it'll become a perfect story to spread, then he won't dare to mock me.

Thus,

In Li Lei's increasingly eager anticipation,

the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition finally began.

For the premiere martial arts display, Han Xu Yang naturally attached great importance to it.

A platform towering three meters high and over a hundred meters wide was built right at the entrance square of the Imperial Capital. On both sides of the platform, each sect's leaders and disciples sat calmly.

Han Xu Yang sat at the head, observing the elite disciples brought by each sect below. These people's strength was no less than that of the Martial Mansion and even surpassed it in certain aspects.

These were the pillars of their Great Xia Empire.

Hmm, this is how it should be...

The Martial Mansion alone couldn't stand alone; flowers must bloom in pairs.

Thinking of this, he turned his head to look at Han Qingxue beside him and smiled, "Qingxue, you indeed gave Father a good idea, letting these sect members showcase their abilities in front of the entire Imperial Capital. It can cultivate their confidence and combat experience, and also increase their sense of belonging to our Great Xia Empire. It's a good idea."

Han Qingxue forced a smile and did not speak.

Could she say that the suggestion for the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition was entirely Zhou Qianmo's idea?

He was just aiming to take down Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, but who would have thought that as the competition started, he was already dead... so the plan naturally died prematurely.

Now, it seemingly became someone else's wedding dress for free.

Only, who will end up wearing this wedding dress?

Thinking of this, her gaze swept over the people below and she suddenly froze, showing a strange expression.

Hesitantly, she said, "Father... this... am I seeing things?"

"What's the matter?"

"That... why is Xu Lingjun sitting in the Cuowu Sect's area?"

"Well..."

Han Xu Yang clearly didn't want to linger on this topic and murmured, "He is one of the sect's participants this time."

"What?"

Han Qingxue stood up in shock and exclaimed, "Isn't he a Martial Mansion student? How did he suddenly become a sect disciple?"

Han Yun City said with a hint of speechlessness, "Exactly, and it's Cuowu Sect... Didn't Sun Bumie previously declare he wanted to destroy him? I really can't believe Xu Lingjun would join Cuowu Sect and become one of their disciples."

"He's not a disciple in Cuowu Sect; he's there as their ancestor."

Han Xu Yang shook his head and said, "Even Sun Bumie now has to respectfully call him Martial Uncle... I'm suddenly a bit skeptical whether Zhou Qianmo was trying to harm Xu Lingjun or actually help him. If to help, he framed Xu Lingjun for murder, but if to hate, he pushed him up to the position of Supreme Elder of Cuowu Sect."

"Wha... what?"

Han Qingxue blinked in confusion.

Han Yun City shook his head and said, "Probably lifted a rock only to drop it on his own feet. Before Zhou Qianmo died, he turned into a good guy. Also, I heard you rewarded Xu Lingjun with the Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique? Hmm... Zhou Qianmo really was a nice guy, sacrificing himself to illuminate Xu Lingjun. I suddenly suspect if Xu Lingjun might be Zhou Qianmo's illegitimate son to receive such favor."

Han Qingxue: "....."

Han Xu Yang said with speechlessness, "And what's more frustrating for me... despite becoming Cuowu Sect's Supreme Elder, Xu Lingjun has been in the sect for less than a year, which means he still qualifies for the martial arts competition as per the rules. Old Sun Bumie really knows how to exploit loopholes."

Han Qingxue said with difficulty, "What if the top spot in both the Martial Mansion and the sect belongs to the same person..."

Han Xu Yang sighed, "Hopefully, the sect has outstanding disciples who can prevent Xu Lingjun from stealing the limelight, or else this Five Sects Martial Arts Competition will really become a one-man show for Xu Lingjun, just a wedding dress for him alone."

Han Qingxue: "....."

Beside her, Han Yun City sneered with disdain.

Thinking about how outstanding a disciple would have to be?

Old Xu was someone who could take down an Upper Realm Grandmaster, even though he borrowed external power, the power gap was such that external means couldn't

compensate... the absolute combat power of this kid might even surpass his bloody battle prowess honed over decades on the battlefield.

Thinking of this, Han Yun City couldn't help but raise an intrigued eyebrow.

Strangely, if he knew someone of the same age had strength surpassing his, he wouldn't rest until they fought to the death—not out of jealousy, but because a strong opponent of the same generation is truly a rare find and when encountering one, a fierce battle is a must.

He, Han Yun City, just wouldn't accept it.

Yet knowing now that Xu Lingjun's strength surpassed his own, Han Yun City was surprisingly convinced in his heart.

With the heads of the various sects taking turns speaking,

Lastly, Han Xu Yang went up to summarize.

His words were the usual dry remarks, but the citizens gathered below were the opposite of bored, filled with eager anticipation.

They knew these sect disciples, who are usually so high above, were rarely seen, and now they could watch them compete against each other; the novelty alone was enough to keep them excited.

And below...

Guo Zheng had especially skipped class from Central City Martial Mansion and mingled in the crowd, holding up a placard and shouting, "Go Leizi! Go Leizi!"

Li Lei gave a thumbs up to his old friend he hadn't seen in years.

He watched as two sect disciples leaped onto the stage as they registered.

They were elite disciples of the Xuan Yuan Sect and the Divine Wind Alliance.

With the referee's shout,

The two immediately clashed fiercely, with intense palm wind and fist force scattering everywhere.

Both were late-stage Hui Chuan experts.

Evidently, while the sect's overall strength might not yet surpass the Martial Mansion, their top-level strength was indeed much stronger. These two, if placed in the Martial Mansion, could at least rank in the top ten upper tier.

But here, they seemed only in the lower half of the top ten disciples.

Soon, the fight concluded with a victor.

The Xuan Yuan Sect disciple won.

And though victorious, the Xuan Yuan Sect disciple went down to rest... Clearly, while the newly set rules might not be loophole-free, they aimed to minimize possible rotating battles, ensuring the disciples could always maintain their best form.

In the next match,

When the referee called out Li Lei's name,

Li Lei agilely leaped onto the platform, feeling that his whole body brimmed with power.

He confidently gave Guo Zheng a thumbs-up, thinking that he would finally showcase his powers well in front of his best friend unseen for years.

Letting him know that these years weren't spent idly eating.

But he suddenly realized that Guo Zheng, who was enthusiastically cheering with his sign, slowly froze his hand stiffly.

Somewhat embarrassed, he put away the sign.

And then fairly waved his hand and shouted, "Go Leizi! Go Old Xu!"

"What? Old Xu?"

Li Lei puzzledly turned back and saw Xu Lingjun slowly walking up from the bottom of the platform.

The Sun and Moon Bright Sect Leader immediately exclaimed a "Damn" and looked shocked at Sun Bumie.

Only to see Sun Bumie in a tactfully calm demeanor, he leisurely called out, "Martial Uncle, make sure to take care of yourself. Don't injure yourself over a mere competition."

"Mar... Martial Uncle?"

The Sect Leader Ming Ri: "....."

Isn't this person of a seniority higher than mine?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 369 - 368: Tall, Rich, and Handsome

[ 1,461 words ]

*Chapter 369: Chapter 368: Tall, Rich, and Handsome*

The Five Sects Martial Arts Competition lasted a long time.

But this had nothing to do with Li Lei anymore...

After nearly hellish training for more than ten days, he had accumulated immense confidence. He was absolutely sure that as long as his strength remained in the Huichuan Realm, relying on his invincible "Thunderous Nine Heavens" and his now solid body, he could definitely achieve victory in every battle.

However, in reality.

He was eliminated in the first round.

Encountering Xu Lingjun, he fought fiercely against Xu Lingjun for a while, and after exhausting all his trump cards, he finally admitted defeat reluctantly.

But Xu Lingjun felt gratified. Li Lei's strength had indeed increased significantly. Although he was still not as outstanding as the geniuses like Li Jingjun and Han Yun City, his progress had already surpassed the normal rate of improvement.

It seems that the Sect Leader of Tomorrow indeed put great effort into nurturing him back then.

Xu Lingjun had a clear understanding regarding Li Lei's strength.

After the fight with Li Lei, feeling the Qi Force absorbed into his body, hmm... being able to make him feel as though he had endured half a month's worth of hard training in one battle, this kid's strength was indeed quite impressive.

And that night.

The three brothers finally gathered together again.

They reminisced about the past...

Talking about the past, Guo Zheng couldn't help but sigh.

He lamented, "Ah, back in the day, Lei Zi was responsible for height, I was for wealth, and Old Xu for handsomeness. Now Lei Zi, your height seems to have been taken by Old Xu..."

"Can't help but accept it."

Li Lei took a big gulp of beer and then burped.

He sighed, "Old Xu's strength has truly surpassed mine by far now. You let me go, I know. Thank you for saving my face."

"Nonsense, Old Xu was the top in the Four Mansions Trial, he's amazing."

Guo Zheng said proudly, "Never thought I could be on par with Old Xu... forming the tall, rich, and handsome group together. I'm truly incredible, after all, Old Xu is a poor guy, with nothing but a 300-square-meter house... sadly, even that is gone now, hahaha."

Xu Lingjun glanced at the smug Guo Zheng, pondered for a moment, and decided not to tell him about the street of properties he had in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Also, it's best not to mention that Father Wang discovered a gold mine and oil in Baoxue Empire and gave him the shares, or else he'd collapse... Money, after all, is just an external possession. He truly didn't care about it anymore.

They used to be a three-man group, but now he's been solo for a long time.

But when the three brothers were together back then, they were in a state of having nothing, even if they have more now, what's it to do with their friendship?

Drink up.

How much did they drink that night?

Xu Lingjun didn't know.

Only knew they moved from one restaurant in the Imperial Capital to another, closing down each one until they finally ended up at a street stand...

The three didn't even know how they got home.

When Su Huanqing woke him up gently the next morning, sipping on the hangover soup she specially made, enjoying Teacher Su's gentle hands massaging his aching head, Xu Lingjun stared in a daze at the three wallets on the table.

What's going on, it was just a drink, how did the wallets become three?

Just then, Li Lei was also woken up from his sweet dreams.

"Time to get up and train."

Ji Roufeng said with a gentle smile, as if it wasn't her who had just kicked Li Lei off the table, "The training is only halfway through... don't give up halfway, Junior Brother Li Lei."

Li Lei, with his head splitting in pain, cried out in agony, "Wasn't my martial arts competition over already? I lost..."

Yes, he lost.

His journey to defend his title ended at the first step... but losing to his good brother was nothing to be ashamed of.

Ji Roufeng sternly said, "Did you endure all this body forging just for the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition? Your martial arts competition is over, but your path in the Martial Tao has just begun, are you going to give up like this?"

"No, I'm not!"

Upon hearing this, Li Lei felt as if struck by enlightenment, Ji Roufeng's words seemed like sagely advice, waking him from his state of self-abandonment.

Yes, his Martial Tao had just begun, he may have lost to Old Xu now, but back in the day, he had beaten Old Xu so many times... he could surpass later, why couldn't he rise up from the bottom?

"Come on, today's training volume is twice that of yesterday, can you keep up?"

"Bring it on, Senior Sister, I have confidence!"

"Good, here you go."

Li Lei looked at the keys in Ji Roufeng's hand in confusion, puzzled, he asked, "Senior Sister, what is this..."

"We can't accompany you today, both the master and I are going to watch Xu Lingjun's match. You'll have to rely on yourself, work hard, remember you are not cultivating for anyone else, but for yourself. When you slack off, your time doesn't stop, it keeps moving forward... a day of hard work is a day, a day of laziness is also a day, choose between slacking or diligence!"

Ji Roufeng turned and walked out.

"Senior Sister, I will work hard!"

Li Lei exclaimed excitedly, "Before, I was too embarrassed to tell Old Xu that I was always relying on you for care... Senior Sister, now I know, you are the one who treats me best, Sister-in-law, I will work hard."

Facing away from Li Lei, Ji Roufeng stopped in her tracks.

Her forehead veins throbbed.

Hehehehe, so that's how it is, afraid of losing face, so didn't say... all those efforts for the brotherhood routes were all for nothing, what a waste.

She turned back, smiling even sweeter, and said with a smile, "Exercise, remember, the true path is to cultivate both the inner and outer, apart from body forging, don't forget to practice your cultivation technique."

"Yes, but Senior Sister, I'm a main cultivator of internal techniques, what's the point of body forging?"

"To strengthen the body and extend longevity isn't enough?"

Ji Roufeng said and opened the door to leave.

Meanwhile.

At the street corner, Guo Zheng, who was tossed into a ditch by a vendor for not being able to pay, rolled over, scratched his face, and mumbled with a smile, "Drink... keep drinking..."

.....

The Five Sects Martial Arts Competition continued for three days.

But there was no suspense anymore.

When Xu Lingjun made his moves, except for the intense battle against Li Lei, the rest were mostly one-move defeats.

The battle in which he killed Zhou Qianmo did not significantly increase his absolute strength.

But it did cultivate a confidence truly belonging to a strong person.

Even if it was a sneak attack, even if it was a trick, being able to kill an Upper Realm Grandmaster was real skill.

Now Xu Lingjun looked at these young masters of his age with a gaze unconsciously filled with a sense of superiority, not out of arrogance, but like a young tiger handling a young wolf with ease.

This ease, for those of the same age, came across as pressure.

An indescribable quality.

In addition, Xu Lingjun had cultivated the Thousand Slaughter Origin Blade Technique, and even though he was merely at the novice level, this Ultimate Level Martial Skill already allowed him to possess the ability to leap realms in combat, not to mention Supreme Origin Martial Skill?

Replacing the blade with his palm, the sharpness was nearly as intense as when he wielded the Sword of Oath and Victory to perform the "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation."

Even without using a weapon, there was no need to wield the Sword of Oath and Victory against these people.

He could easily gain victory.

Thus...

The Five Sects Martial Arts Competition ended up turning into a solo show for Xu Lingjun alone.

The plot became monotonous and dull, always repeating in cycles.

"Hehehe, Liu Long is the top expert among the younger generation of my Jingyun Alliance, with exceptional talent and diligence unmatched by ordinary people. Today, let's watch his dragon and tiger battle with the best student from the Four Mansions... what... how is it possible... impossible, how could our best disciple lose to a mere student!"

.....

Repeating arrogance, surprise, arrogance, surprise...

Xu Lingjun just smoothly and uneventfully fought to the end.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 370 - 369: I Thought You Were Friends

[ 1,397 words ]

*Chapter 370: Chapter 369: I Thought You Were Friends*

"Thank you, Junior Uncle, you've worked hard."

"Junior Uncle is indeed impressive!"

"Ancient Uncle, please have a seat, have some tea!"

Lin Long, as the foremost young member of the Cuowu Sect, was extremely powerful... and had high hopes placed on him by Sun Bumie and others.

However, the appearance of Xu Lingjun undoubtedly stole all of his limelight.

But after witnessing Xu Lingjun's strength with his own eyes, he no longer harbored even a hint of envy.

The gap was too large.

Moreover, this was the Sect's Junior Ancient Uncle, such a powerful person. If he were an opponent, he probably wouldn't even be able to sleep... but if he were one of their own, he could sleep soundly in any position.

Because of this, he was very respectful and admiring of Xu Lingjun.

For a moment, as Xu Lingjun reclaimed the top spot in the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition for the Cuowu Sect, showing his true strength, especially at his age...

No one dared to speak ill of Xu Lingjun anymore, and his reputation in the Cuowu Sect quickly soared... With Xu Lingjun's current achievements, as long as he doesn't die, he will become an Upper Realm Grandmaster in ten years.

And at this rate of improvement, the Martial Arts Ultimate Realm is not an impossibility.

Everyone knows banding together for warmth is the safest; anyone with sense wouldn't push such a talent out.

But like this, it made Tomorrow truly envious...

Thirty years of fortune on this side, thirty years of fortune on that side.

He suddenly realized he was the foolish one... Encountering talent should be about recruiting them at all costs, not pretense or worrying about the Sect Leader's face, those are all hollow matters, the real regret is now.

Fortunately, he had a good relationship with Li Lei, and Ji Roufeng was practically in his house every day recently, making Tomorrow almost think this person wasn't part of his Sect.

It could be considered a good connection.

If I can't be your master, then I might as well be your father-in-law.

That's the only way he could console himself.

However, in this way...

It was Han Xu Yang who suffered.

Under Han Qingxue's suggestion, he initiated the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition, actually to benchmark against the Four Mansions Trial...

Because of this, the rewards for both were similar.

Resources were secondary.

But what about the promised position from before?

The rank of Colonel?

Xu Lingjun was already a Colonel... but if he were to be promoted again...

"What else can be done if he isn't promoted?"

Han Yun City remarked indifferently, "After becoming a Colonel, he's achieved a number of significant merits, Pirate King Roger Sparrow was actually captured by him, he should have been rewarded at that time, but it was deliberately withheld, and he successfully killed Zhou Qianmo afterward... Father, you know Zhou Qianmo's strength, if three tributors were sent out and any were harmed, it would be a loss our Imperial Family couldn't afford, but he completed it."

He was surprised, "Huh? Why has Xu Lingjun been doing the work of a Divine Soldier Guard during this time? Frankly speaking, I feel Zhu Zhengdao somewhat lacks capability for his position, so why not just let Xu Lingjun be the Grand Commander of the Divine Soldier Guard."

Han Qingxue softly countered, "That wouldn't be appropriate."

"Not only inappropriate, it's absurd, Zhu Qing is not mediocre, just that the enemies in this period have been too cunning; moreover, Xu Lingjun has never led soldiers into battle, never even set foot on a battlefield, he hasn't earned a bit of military merit, and you want him as a commander? If he could sing to boost morale on the battlefield, I'd even be willing to give him a commander rank."

Han Xu Yang frowned, "This kid is ascending too fast, let's see, sum up his achievements and reward them, promote him to the Deputy Commander rank, indeed we can't not promote him... the military rank has already reached its limit, let's compensate him more in other areas."

Han Yun City said, "He's backed by the Zhanzheng Academy, he lacks no weapons, just acquired the Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique, lacks no Martial Skill, he's in need of nothing; you can't even give if you wanted to!"

He coldly laughed, "Really interesting, now I understand why I work so hard on the Polar Star Battlefield but am promoted so slowly, it turns out being too outstanding also requires being suppressed."

"This is merely to prevent the tall tree from catching the wind."

Han Xu Yang sighed, "The higher the position, the greater the risk it bears, this is also to provide space for your growth, to prevent the untimely demise of overly exceptional talents."

"The prize is his, not mine, father why are you explaining to me."

Han Yun City said calmly, "We have no relation, do you really think I'd stand up for him? What a joke... after all, we're competitors."

Han Qingxue couldn't help but twitch slightly at the corners of her mouth, remaining silent.

"He might not lack things he doesn't need."

Han Qingxue hesitated for a bit, then continued with a smile, "Actually, I had some private contact with him before and gave him a lot of good things... and the items he picked, surprisingly, all belonged to the type that strengthens veins."

"Search the National Treasury, gather all resources of this type and take them out, I have a premonition, sooner or later these things will not escape that kid's grasp."

Han Xu Yang smiled wryly, "And as you, little city, said, I've suppressed him for too long, this time I must give sufficient reward, otherwise, merits unawarded will make those who've rendered service feel discouraged."

Han Yun City: "I didn't say anything."

Han Qingxue laughed lightly, "But I feel, little city, you seem to care about Xu Lingjun, I always thought you two were rivals."

"We are rivals indeed!"

Han Yun City decisively said, "It's rare to have a rival who can match me, even if he wants to be friends with me, I wouldn't agree. I just don't want the gap in identity to create a disparity in resources, I wish to compete with him equally, I want to defeat him fairly, or be defeated by him fairly!"

Hearing this, Han Qingxue pondered and thought, could this be the mutual appreciation between enemies?

Could it be I was wrong before...

Was Xu Lingjun and Little City really not friends?

At this time.

Xu Lingjun had already arrived within Cuowu Sect's premises.

Thanks to his excellent performance in the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition, he quickly integrated into the Cuowu Sect, even receiving the enthusiastic support of the Elders, including Sun Bumie's face beaming with delight.... The entire Sect's atmosphere was a unity mess.

All those skills Ling Jun thought might come in handy, like flaunting and putting on an act, playing dumb against a cunning fox... he didn't use any of them.

For this Junior Ancient Uncle who suddenly appeared above them, the disciples didn't have any resentment either.

This greatly improved his impression of Cuowu Sect, and he vaguely understood the rules of the Sect.

The Sect was similarly self-governing, while there might be competition externally, internally it was extremely united... It was precisely because of this unity that they could stand on par with the Four Mansions despite being outnumbered.

Therefore, as long as he successfully integrated into the Sect.

These disciples would naturally be happy that many years from now, they'd have such a strong pillar to rely on.

In fact... this was the normal operation within the Sect.

Seeing a powerful master who was not from the Sect, and thinking such a person must not stay, thus becoming an enemy...

The real right move, shouldn't it be turning him into one of your own?

In this regard, Sun Bumie felt he hadn't done anything wrong... moreover, as long as he was sincere, as long as the Junior Uncle sensed that they indeed weren't exploiting him, but genuinely wanted him to integrate into the Cuowu Sect.

Was there even fear of not obtaining "Reversed Tao Qiankun"?

A win-win, losing face?

Probably made those Sect Leaders envious to the point of their eyes turning red.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,380 words ]

*Chapter 371: Chapter 370: Binding*

With Sun Bumie returning to the Sect's quarters.

Lin Langtian had already been waiting at the entrance for quite some time.

Seeing Sun Bumie and Xu Lingjun return, he stepped forward and respectfully saluted both of them.

He said, "Reporting to Martial Uncle and Sect Leader Brother, the invitations have already been sent out to each Sect. Since the grand ceremony of Your Majesty's conferment is in seven days, and after the ceremony, each Sect will depart, thus it

would take more time to gather again. Therefore, the ceremony for Martial Uncle's return is set for three days later."

As he spoke, he apologized to Xu Lingjun, "Martial Uncle, I apologize. The arrangements were made hastily and might not be grand enough. I hope Martial Uncle will forgive us."

Xu Lingjun said, "No matter, it's just a formality anyway. I'm not very concerned about such outward ceremonies."

"Martial Uncle is so young yet so detached from fame and fortune, I admire it!"

Li Langtian said, "Except for Liu Zhiyuan, the Pavilion Master of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, who might not make it in time, the remaining invited Pavilion Masters of the Central City Martial Mansion, the Four Great Academies, and the Sect Leaders and Elders of the Five Sects, as well as officials from various high positions in the government..."

He held an invitation card and explained to Xu Lingjun who each of these people were and their positions.

Sun Bumie, standing nearby, laughed and said, "Martial Uncle might as well listen carefully. If someday Martial Uncle has an interest in the Sect Leader position of Cuowu Sect, it's crucial to interact with these people."

"Forget it, I am not the kind of person you think who doesn't know his place. You've given me face, and I won't push my boundaries. We might not be harmful when separated, but together we are mutually beneficial..."

Xu Lingjun waved a hand and said, "I know the importance."

Sun Bumie earnestly said, "Martial Uncle's description of our relationship as one of use is indeed quite apt, but in fact, we sincerely invite Martial Uncle to join Cuowu Sect. Time will reveal one's heart. In the future, Martial Uncle will naturally understand our sincerity."

Xu Lingjun nodded and said, "You'll handle everything."

"The disciple will arrange everything properly."

At this moment, the other four major Sects.

Sun and Moon Bright Sect, Xuan Yuan Sect, Jingfeng Alliance, Divine Wind Path...

The Sect Leaders of the four Sects were all looking at the invitations in their hands in silence.

Damn it...

The Martial Uncle is returning.

He's beaten all the people inside our Sects, and still has the nerve to send out invitations.

But recalling the ability Xu Lingjun demonstrated in the arena, although it may not yet be visible to these Upper Realm Grandmasters, such ability at his age clearly surpasses his peers. If he doesn't meet an untimely death, in mere decades...

There will be another Upper Realm Grandmaster.

Although Sun Bumie has lost face with this act, aside from face, he has actually gained everything else...

This person can, in just over ten years, bring the once-declining Cuowu Sect to its current state, his methods are indeed exceptional.

"Prepare a generous gift."

Tomorrow sighed a long sigh, always hard to swallow that sour feeling.

Clearly, I was first, be it discovering him or inviting him to join the Sect... Clearly, I was first...

He sighed in his heart and could only comfort himself that way, can't be his master but being a father-in-law is also fine.

Thinking so, he looked at Ji Roufeng beside him and asked, "Feng'Er, to what stage have you and Xu Lingjun reached?"

"Wha...what?"

Ji Roufeng, who was lost in thought about something, was startled, a flustered look appeared on her face as if someone had exposed a shy topic she was considering. Hearing Tomorrow's words, she couldn't help but be stunned for a moment before understanding Tomorrow's meaning.

Her charming face quickly turned crimson and she lowered her head.

"Facing your elders, what's there to hide? You've lived in his house for so long, hasn't he taken responsibility for you? Is it or isn't it?"

Tomorrow, angrily said, "If it is, I'll go beat him up right now. What kind of talented youth is he? Not yet an Upper Realm Grandmaster, he wouldn't be able to defeat me."

Ji Roufeng: "Um... he dealt with Zhou Qianmo in less than an hour."

Tomorrow: "....."

"Besides, he hasn't bullied me."

Ji Roufeng's eyes wandered, her face blushed rosy red as she softly said, "He's been very kind to me."

"Alright, matters of a young girl, you big men shouldn't meddle too much. Our Feng'Er's appearance and figure are top-notch."

Liu Peiyun was quite gratified, smiling and saying, "Leave it to her, sooner or later she'll bring that boy back for you."

"That's not what I meant."

Tomorrow seemed to feel his actions were somewhat inconsistent with his stature as a Sect Leader, and he let out a long sigh, "Forget it, let it be, after all, we are on good terms. Being friends is quite fine too."

In the blink of an eye.

Three days had passed.

And after three days of arrangement, the entire style of Cuowu Sect's quarters had changed.

From previously being full of modern style, it had transformed into an ancient solemn, almost temple-like sacred place.

It could be seen that everything was decorated according to Cuowu Sect's quarters.

And in the grand hall.

A plan was laid, offerings arranged according to rules, and incense smoke curled upwards.

In front of the Sects' distinguished guests, Sun Bumie stood at the forefront, his voice rhythmically reciting ancient documents.

Xu Lingjun listened clearly, it was essentially about the history of Cuowu Sect, enduring hardships yet always standing strong. Today, the return of the Supreme Elder is a blessing for Cuowu Sect's disciples and Sects.

Once he finished speaking.

He signaled Xu Lingjun to step forward.

Lighting three sticks of sandalwood incense, he offered them to the past Sect Leaders and Elders of Cuowu Sect.

Then, he bowed three times to Heaven and Earth.

Simultaneously... Including Sun Bumie, all hundred disciples of Cuowu Sect respectfully greeted Xu Lingjun with three bows to recognize his identity as the Supreme Elder.

The solemn movements actually moved Xu Lingjun, who previously considered this a transaction.

Sun Bumie's actions clearly tied Cuowu Sect and him completely together, sharing both glory and loss.

In the future, if Xu Lingjun truly did something detrimental as he feared, the reputation of Cuowu Sect would first be tarnished throughout the entire Great Xia Empire.

At that time...

Cuowu Sect might find it difficult to recruit disciples and face imminent destruction.

Sun Bumie indeed showed great sincerity.

Xu Lingjun mused, thinking if you truly continue in this manner, I can reciprocate.

Once the ceremony was completed, Sun Bumie apologized, "Martial Uncle, everything was kept simple, please forgive any negligence!"

"It matters not."

Xu Lingjun thought, so I'm the Granduncle of Cuowu Sect now?

"Elder Xu, congratulations."

Tomorrow already stepped up, smiling, "It's been years since we parted, and now upon meeting again, Elder Xu has transformed completely. Congratulations!"

Xu Lingjun genuinely said, "I haven't yet thanked Sect Leader of Tomorrow for saving my life back then. If it weren't for you leaving that jade pendant, I might have died in the turmoil of Qingzhou City."

"Hahaha, just a small token, nothing much, nothing much at all."

Tomorrow laughed heartily.

The addition of a Supreme Elder to Cuowu Sect was indeed a great joyous event.

Sun Bumie invited everyone to the banquet.

Everyone drank heartily.

And halfway through, even Han Xu Yang came personally... to congratulate Xu Lingjun on becoming the Supreme Elder of Cuowu Sect.

Han Yun City's face carried a strange expression, and he toasted with Xu Lingjun.

Clearly, he was actually quite puzzled.

At the beginning, Wu Hongzhou and this Xu Lingjun were mortal enemies. That Old Xu being able to turn enemies into friends with Wu Hongzhou was already quite odd, but now he even bridged to the backing Sect.

And not just reaching a cooperation, it's directly riding over their heads as an ancestor.

How exactly did he manage that?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 372 - 371 Responsibility and Benefits**

[ 1,685 words ]

*Chapter 372: Chapter 371 Responsibility and Benefits*

In the blink of an eye, several days had passed again.

Zhanzheng Academy.

Research Department.

This place had been brightly lit for dozens of hours, and more than eighty percent of the thirty-something research members had not rested for over twenty hours.

But at this moment, everyone's spirits were incredibly high.

They were staring intently at the small capsule in front of them.

This was their hard work during this period... they all had an almost fanatical longing for this seemingly magical technology.

The end of technology is magic.

These researchers finally began to firmly believe in this fact, and during this period, with the earnest cooperation of Xu Lingjun and the real capsule to study.

This was not creating something from nothing, but replicating an existing one, reducing the difficulty by hundreds of times.

And now, after many days of hard work.

"Experiment number 7585, recording!"

Zhang Zhiheng said while recording on the computer: "Experiment target, successfully fit a football into the Transformation Capsule, begin!"

Two research members, one holding a football and the other the capsule, slowly moved closer.

More than two hundred surveillance cameras surrounded them, capturing every detail without missing a single one.

As the two slowly approached...

Everyone couldn't help but hold their breath.

At this moment.

Within the Imperial Palace.

The sect leaders of the Five Great Sects, and the top ten winners had all recovered from their injuries and arrived at the palace.

Compared to the students of the Martial Mansion, this was another group of young people who were no less impressive.

Han Xu Yang could hardly conceal his smile just by looking at these young people... The Great Xia Empire was thriving with talent, such a great fortune indeed.

But when he saw Xu Lingjun standing at the forefront.

His expression suddenly turned very peculiar.

No matter which team... Xu Lingjun was always the leader...

The initial intention was merely to select suitable talents for the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition, but unexpectedly, this Five Sects Martial Arts Competition ended up serving as a dowry for Xu Lingjun.

Although this was a good thing, allowing for greater understanding of Xu Lingjun's excellence...

But his purpose was to select hidden talents.

You've already been picked by me, why jump in to take a spot?

He smiled and said, "Student Xu Lingjun, we meet again here."

Xu Lingjun said, "Greetings, Your Majesty."

"You don't need to choose your reward, I know what you want, Qingxue, go ahead."

Han Xu Yang smiled and said, "Student Xu Lingjun, you should really thank Qingxue because if it weren't for her proposing to me to hold the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition, you wouldn't have received this reward."

Hearing this, Xu Lingjun gave Han Qingxue a thoughtful look and said seriously, "Thank you, Princess."

"I only intended to help the Empire excavate a few more talents."

Han Qingxue smiled and asked, "Previously, can you hand over the Colonel's badge to me?"

Xu Lingjun handed the badge back to her.

Han Qingxue smiled as she took back the badge, then took out a more exquisite, shiny gold badge, and said: "I guess you probably haven't worn that previous badge even once, congratulations to you, in terms of promotion speed, you are the fastest in the entire Great Xia Empire, Vice Commander Xu."

"And also the only one who has been promoted to Vice Commander without being tempered by war."

Next to him, Han Yun City shook his head and said, "Oh... now any random cat or dog can become a Vice Commander."

"Little City, don't underestimate Xu Lingjun, during the Dragon Gate Examination, his name as the top scorer in all five subjects even made people from the academy have to admire him."

Han Qingxue laughed and said, "If it comes to the battlefield, he might outperform you."

Saying this, she handed a box to Xu Lingjun and said, "This is what you need, the same type as what you requested before, thanks to Little City speaking on your behalf, Father granted you all these."

"Thank you, Your Royal Highness."

"You should thank the small city."

Han Qingxue looked deeply at Xu Lingjun, sighing softly.

She could accept losing to a woman... but why did she lose to a man?

This Xu Lingjun is such an excellent person, yet he chose the small city over her?

Are friends more important than women?

Above, Han Xu Yang seriously said, "Xu Qing, actually, I didn't initially want to give you the position of Deputy Commander. It's not that you lack the capability, but that every Deputy Commander has earned countless military merits and climbed out of mountains of corpses and seas of blood. Even my son, Han Yun City, fought for ten years on the battlefield before I gave him the position of Deputy Commander... but you..."

He shook his head and said, "Our Great Xia Empire has regulations. There are strict limitations from Deputy Commander onward. It's impossible to get promoted merely by flattery and praise. You've achieved great merits, which cannot go unrewarded, so I can make an exception for you. But once you accept this badge, if war breaks out, you must immediately enlist and shed blood for our Great Xia Empire, just as my own son must not be an exception."

Han Xu Yang seriously said, "Now both this badge and this box are awarded to you. You can choose one as a reward, or you can take both, it's up to you."

Upon hearing this, Xu Lingjun opened the box.

His eyes couldn't help but light up.

Inside the box, there were seven bottles of spiritual medicine neatly arranged, with notes below... all seemingly high-grade spiritual elixirs for strengthening meridians.

Evidently, they wouldn't be any worse than the previous Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer.

But this time, there were seven bottles at once, seven times the previous amount, even if he didn't take the badge, it was clearly a huge gain.

But Han Xu Yang's words were very clear.

Accepting the Deputy Commander badge, at the outbreak of war, he must be the first to enlist, and as a Deputy Commander, he must also be at the forefront in battles.

If he didn't accept it, he would still be a Colonel, only taking the box wouldn't be a loss either.

"Seeing you so puzzled, let me give you a detailed explanation."

Han Yun City said, "What my father said is all about responsibility and duty, without mentioning welfare. In fact, after becoming a Deputy Commander, you will enjoy the highest treatment in the Great Xia Empire, not just resource supplies. The family's treatment is also beyond your imagination."

He went on to elaborate in detail.

What Han Yun City explained was much more detailed than Han Xu Yang.

After becoming a Deputy Commander, it's equivalent to holding a regular position in the military department.

Not only do you have duties and responsibilities, but also significant benefits.

So-called benefits don't just refer to personal cultivation benefits; you can rightfully request from the military the resources you need and have access to many cultivation techniques, and so on...

Your family will be protected by the military.

While enjoying unique privileges, your closest relatives will also be guarded by at least Dongxuan level death warriors!

On the Polar Star battlefield, there are twenty-two satellites dedicated to serving these families. If they don't go out, they stay in; once they go out, they will be locked onto by computers entirely operated by artificial intelligence and encrypted thirty-seven times to ensure privacy while maximizing their security.

Conveniences like children going to school and parents doing business do not even need to be mentioned; they all enjoy priority.

Once one person in a family becomes an official at the level of Deputy Commander or above, it means that this family rises to become one of the most powerful families in the Great Xia Empire.

"To put it bluntly, even someone like Zhu Qing, who stands second to none in the Imperial Capital as a Grand Commander, doesn't have the authority to arrest a Deputy Commander's family member."

Han Yun City said, "This is to ensure heroes bleed on the front lines, not shed tears when they return; even if their family members have committed unspeakable sins, my father must personally oversee and judge to ensure justice. No one else has the authority, especially like this time's framing. If you were a Deputy Commander, no matter how much Zhou Qianmo tried to frame you, without evidence, no one could touch you."

Zhu Zhengdao dryly laughed and said, "Look, Your Highness, I'm not one to act unreasonably, it's just that I thought the evidence was conclusive before taking such reckless action. Luckily, no major mistakes were made."

Xu Lingjun immediately understood.

This meant that if he accepted becoming the Deputy Commander, he would then be equivalent to stepping into the top tier of the entire Empire, not only himself but also Father Wang and Sister Yaya would receive protection... and this protection comes with conveniences granted by the whole empire.

Xu Lingjun was silent for a while, then cheerfully said, "These are really good benefits, but Your Majesty underestimates me, Xu Lingjun. As a citizen of Great Xia, it's only natural to fight for Great Xia. The greater the ability, the greater the responsibility, and I've never shirked my responsibility. If the Great Xia Empire needs me, I will naturally shed my blood and lay down my life!"

With that, he took the badge from Han Qingxue's hand and pinned it on his own chest.

Only to find Han Qingxue's pretty eyes full of amazement, staring intently at Xu Lingjun.

Meanwhile, Han Xu Yang stood up suddenly, shouting, "Well said!"

He had heard too many compliments, but to be honest, Xu Lingjun's lightly-worded sentences struck him right in the heart.

He even wished he could also charge to the Polar Star battlefield and fight the mysterious races of the heavens dozens of times.

Even if it meant dying, it would be fulfilling.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 373 - 372: It's Better Not to Have Too Many People for Surprises

[ 1,447 words ]

*Chapter 373: Chapter 372: It's Better Not to Have Too Many People for Surprises*

Polar Star Battlefield?

For Xu Lingjun, this name was quite familiar... You see, for Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, the True Transformation Realm corresponds to the Miwu Ghost Forest, and the Huichuan Realm corresponds to the Ice Snow Realm.

And the Profound Realm corresponds to the Polar Star Battlefield.

Just like Gu Xi, who had been unable to let go because of Jun Qing, so she kept dragging her feet... Otherwise, with her strength, she should have gone to the Polar Star Battlefield two years ago.

The path of Martial Tao must be accompanied by endless struggles and battles.

The reason why Gu Xi's strength hasn't progressed over the years, and has even regressed, is that she delayed for too long. Even though she has now lost the shackles of Jun Qing, the years of delay will prevent her from ever ascending to the peak.

Perhaps the Peak of Profound Mastery is her limit.

She obviously knows this too...

She's just unwilling to accept it, hoping for one last gamble.

And she is not alone in this; experts in the Profound Realm are actually quite rare at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Where are they?

Didn't they all go to the Polar Star Battlefield?

The meat of the Mysterious races of the heavens in the cafeteria, along with the many precious resources in the resource area, weren't they all brought back by those Profound Realm students from the Polar Star Battlefield?

For him...

Even without the current events, he eventually would not avoid making a trip to the Polar Star Battlefield.

Now, for no reason, he's received many benefits...

Su Xun knew all too well how advantageous it was to have someone backing you up.

Undoubtedly, his Father Wang's business will expand even more smoothly, perhaps easily stepping out of Fangyi City and even spreading throughout the entire Great Xia Empire.

This is immensely beneficial for his Talent Source.

And there's Sister Yaya.

Why give her an Ice Snow Leopard?

Isn't it because once he embarked on the path of Martial Tao, he was bound to attract enemies, even with someone as crazy as Zhou Qianmo maintaining the basic decency of not using Wang Qingya as a leverage point?

If he initially chose Wu Hongzhou instead of Wang Qingya...

Xu Lingjun might really have gone mad.

Unfortunately...

The growth of Xiaofu was really too slow compared to Daxiong.

Perhaps it is because he never experienced slaughter, it always felt like Wang Qingya was raising Xiaofu into a large cat.

If there were officially appointed personnel for protection, coupled with the Ice Snow Leopard, undoubtedly, Wang Qingya's safety would no longer be a worry.

For such a good thing, even with just his toes, Xu Lingjun knew he should agree.

"Great, great!"

Han Xu Yang laughed excitedly: "Good lad, so young yet with such a strong patriotic spirit, truly remarkable, just for those words... Here, take this badge. Within a year, with this badge, you can purchase anything at half price, with the rest price being covered by the National Treasury. It's also a sign of the Great Xia Empire's expectation of you."

Finally, as the Emperor, Han Xu Yang still had reason.

There can be extra rewards out of fondness, but there must be a limit... This half price seems exaggerated, but how much can he buy in a year?

Things measurable by money, seemingly priceless, are instead the most valuable.

"Thank you, Your Majesty."

Xu Lingjun's eyes lit up, thinking half-price?

He suddenly thought of Wang Tiancheng.

If he hands this to him, the effect should be pretty good. Xu Lingjun had an inkling that Father Wang would make this badge flourish.

For a moment, both the monarch and minister were delighted.

And Xu Lingjun, wearing the Deputy Commander's badge, looked extraordinarily handsome and dashing, making those female disciples from the sects present unable to help but sway their hearts and eyes bewitching.

After Xu Lingjun...

The subsequent nine disciples also received their rewards.

However, in terms of level and quality, it was clearly far inferior to what Xu Lingjun received.

Han Qingxue bitterly smiled...

This time, the biggest winner of the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition turned out to be Xu Lingjun, who Zhou Qianmo, the one who initiated this whole event, wished to kill at all costs.

Who would have imagined that a student from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion would reap the fruits of the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition? It's truly laughable.

She suddenly realized that for Xu Lingjun, Zhou Qianmo might really be a good person.

He had indeed sacrificed a lot for him.

And he had gained so much.

After the award ceremony.

There was a grand banquet, inviting the leaders and disciples of the Five Great Sects, and Xu Lingjun, as the junior uncle with a higher seniority than the Sect Leader, naturally sat at the head of the table.

As a result, he received more attention...

Especially Li Lei, who originally planned to make great achievements in the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition, but ended up being eliminated in the first round by Xu Lingjun... The bitterness inside was hard to describe to outsiders.

What can you do with your own people?

He's reluctant to turn against him, so he can only intoxicate him, making him drunk to vent his anger.

Unfortunately, even his alcohol tolerance is no match for Xu Lingjun's, and not long after, he collapsed on the ground.

But at this time, within the great hall, it was a sea of celebration, and naturally, no one minded Li Lei's breach of etiquette.

In fact, although the martial artists of each sect were competitors, after all the battles, there was a sense of mutual respect... The disciples toasted each other, which was indeed harmonious.

After the banquet ended.

Xu Lingjun, slightly tipsy, declined Sun Bumie's invitation to rest at the sect's station.

He headed towards the Zhanzheng Academy.

During this time, Wang Tiancheng also talked to Xu Lingjun a few times and learned that Xu Lingjun had been staying in the Imperial Capital, so he warmly expressed his desire to buy a villa in the Imperial Capital for his son to stay in...

Then, he argued with Wang Qingya.

Complaints like, why didn't you think of buying me a house after I've lived there for so many years, etc...

In the end, it was Xu Lingjun who made the decision, saying he's already accustomed to living in the Zhanzheng Academy, and in terms of safety and privacy, the Zhanzheng Academy is impeccable.

Although the house is not big, it has the warmth of home.

These words were sincere.

So Wang Tiancheng didn't say anything more... During this time, Father Wang had been working tirelessly in the Baoxue Empire to pave the way for their family of three.

Mining gold and oil elatedly.

It's said he'll still need some time before he returns.

Xu Lingjun planned to hand the badge to Wang Qingya, to give it to him... This thing is of little use to him, just serves as a novelty, but if given to him, it might have great effects.

With these thoughts, he entered the Zhanzheng Academy, slightly tipsy, and opened the door.

The living room was pitch black.

Xu Lingjun suddenly felt a surge of excitement, wondering if Sister Yaya and Teacher Su were asleep?

Sleeping so early, could it be...

Hehe...

As he was about to undo his belt, the alcohol-dulled ear suddenly heard Xiaoya's prompt.

"Master, detecting twenty-nine people hidden in the living room."

"What?"

Xu Lingjun was stunned, and the belt he was halfway through untying was paused.

Then the lights suddenly flared...

A flurry of streamers burst forth with a colorful display as they unfurled, echoing with excitement.

"Hahahaha, congratulations, Xu Tongxue, we've succeeded!"

Zhang Zhiheng, dropping his usual wise elder appearance, was as excited as he was childlike, giving Xu Lingjun a big laugh with a hearty laugh: "Do you remember the promise I made to you before? Hahahaha... I can fulfill it now, we did it, Xu Tongxue!"

Gazing around at those research staff who previously appeared so serious, Xu Lingjun couldn't help but feel a thrill.

He was drunk and hadn't noticed this time, and if it weren't for little Xiaoya's prompt, he really would have been terribly embarrassed.

At this point, he thought he should have a word with Sister Yaya; in the future, surprises are fine, but it's best to limit it to just the three of them—him, her, and Teacher Su.

With these thoughts, he smiled and came forward to talk with Zhang Zhiheng.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 374 - 373: The Mysterious Clan Is Not Destroyed, How Can There Be a Home**

[ 1,721 words ]

*Chapter 374: Chapter 373: The Mysterious Clan Is Not Destroyed, How Can There Be a Home*

So then.

Even though Xu Lingjun's intoxication hadn't faded, he was dragged by Zhang Zhiheng to the Imperial Palace again.

Along the way, the drunken Han Xu Yang was also called up.

When Zhang Zhiheng, in front of Han Xu Yang, pulled out a nearly person-sized suitcase from the Transformation Space and then put it back in,

Han Xu Yang immediately punched himself hard in the stomach in shock and then leaned over to vomit.

After emptying everything he had eaten at the banquet earlier...

He looked up again and said, "Alright, I'm awake now, Zhang Qing, show me once more."

"Are you shocked?"

Zhang Zhiheng seemed to forget his own initial shock upon seeing the Transformation Capsule, casually sighing, "Young people really can't handle surprises. When you see a Mecha being stuffed into a Transformation Capsule and then taken out, you'll probably be so shocked your mouth won't close."

Han Xu Yang exclaimed, "This... this tiny thing can actually accommodate something of that size of several meters? The elasticity is this amazing?"

"According to its inventor, it can even allow you to carry a house with you."

"Who is so talented to invent such a magical treasure?"

Han Xu Yang's breathing had become rapid. He wasn't an ignorant ruler; the superior education he received from a young age immediately made him realize the immense utility this item could have in daily life and on the battlefield.

Zhang Zhiheng said, "Do you understand now why I was willing to protect Xu Lingjun with my life before?"

"Xu Qing, it's you again?"

Han Xu Yang looked at Xu Lingjun with eyes as if he were a celestial being and exclaimed, "How many more surprises do you plan to give me?"

"Oh, and the Mechas can also be deployed on the front lines now."

Zhang Zhiheng smiled, "Without a doubt, the combat effectiveness of the Polar Star Battlefield will be greatly enhanced, but mass production requires funding."

"Twenty trillion, I'll sign the paperwork first thing in the morning!"

Han Xu Yang effortlessly mentioned twenty trillion, as if he were tossing out just twenty thousand yuan.

His eyes never left that Transformation Capsule.

He knew it when he saw it—the Mechas were precious; they could significantly enhance the combat capability of the Polar Star Battlefield and greatly improve soldier safety.

But this capsule was something nearly akin to magic.

Undoubtedly, its strategic importance was even greater.

"Xu Qing, I truly don't know how to reward you."

Han Xu Yang sighed, "I've heard you haven't married yet... How about, what do you think of Qingxue? Should I grant a marriage? I noticed how she looks at you, and I don't think she would mind."

Zhang Zhiheng said, "Your Majesty need not concern yourself with Xu Tongxue's affairs; he already has a fiancée, and she is Yue Bai's student, destined to be the next Pavilion Master of the Zhanzheng Academy."

Han Xu Yang sighed remorsefully, "Actually, I think having several wives is quite normal for a man..."

Xu Lingjun thought of Han Qingxue and couldn't help but shiver, earnestly saying, "Your Majesty, with the Mysterious Clan not yet eradicated, how can we focus on family matters?"

Han Xu Yang was stunned by this and immediately felt his blood surge once more, declaring loudly, "Indeed, how could heroic children be obsessed with personal feelings? It was narrow-minded of me."

"Moreover, I've decided that I'll allocate one of this year's slots to appoint Xu Lingjun as an honorary fellow of the Zhanzheng Academy. If he wishes in the future, I can even offer him the position of Pavilion Master."

Zhang Zhiheng said seriously, "Xu Lingjun staying in the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is beneath his talent. He misses the old ties; I don't want to pressure him, but in the future, I want to give him more choices. I had promised him a professor's position before, but now it seems being a professor isn't deserving of him."

"That's appropriate. Although there are only three honorary fellow titles available per year, even if there were only one, giving it to Xu Qing would still be most fitting."

Han Xu Yang laughed, "Xu Qing is exceptionally talented; I sincerely thank him."

Zhang Zhiheng said, "Your Majesty shouldn't be too thrilled yet. To achieve mass production of the Transformation Capsule, there's another challenge."

Han Xu Yang asked, "What challenge?"

"The largest current capacity of the Transformation Capsule is 10 cubic meters, a far cry from the data Xu Lingjun provided. Based on our calculations, it's because the proportion of a metal called Void Gold isn't sufficient!"

"I'll open the National Treasury."

Zhang Zhiheng shook his head, "What little stock you had in the treasury, I've already cleared it out, and it's not enough—not nearly enough. I've calculated that if we want to

manufacture a Transformation Capsule that can accommodate a Mecha, we need at least 500 grams of Void Gold.

He sighed, "And now, with our reserve initially being limited, it's even more insufficient due to waste during research."

"I'll immediately send people to collect a large amount of Void Gold from the Void Territory!"

"Good!"

The two quickly settled the matter.

"Xu Qing, thank you."

Han Xu Yang sighed, "Actually, I understand. Maybe you simply find Qingxue being two years older than you." He continued, "Alas, matters of marriage can never be forced... It's a pity we don't have the bond of father and son, nor that of father-in-law and son-in-law. I'm sincerely regretful."

Zhang Zhiheng's eyes flickered away.

He thought to himself that his two confidantes were both three years older than him.

Who would have thought that this boy, Xu Lingjun, could be so attractive to older women?

No wonder I've noticed recently that Director Zhong looks at him a bit strangely, with a hint of affection in his eyes...

Zhang Zhiheng and Han Xu Yang talked for a long time.

They were discussing the application and development of these two new technologies. Xu Lingjun, listening on the side, kept yawning. Alcohol fuels desire, and his heart was full of it; he planned to have some fun celebrating with Sister Yaya and Teacher Su tonight.

But now the excitement had passed, and all he felt was drowsiness.

Yet, as they talked...

Their eyes naturally fell on him.

"Xu Qing, I heard you have a Transformation Capsule big enough to hold a thirty-meter high mecha?"

Han Xu Yang's eyes were full of anticipation as he asked.

Xu Lingjun nodded, "Yes, why?"

"Could you lend it to me?"

Han Xu Yang said, "Of course, rest assured, it's just to borrow, and it will be returned after use, along with a hefty reward."

Xu Lingjun hesitated, "Well..."

Zhang Zhiheng said, "Your Majesty, you don't need to borrow it. It seems to have a binding system; it's already bound to Xu Lingjun. Even if he lent it to you, you probably couldn't use it."

"Is that so, there's such a thing?"

Han Xu Yang sighed, "Then it seems I'll have to trouble Xu Qing."

Xu Lingjun asked quizzically, "What do you mean?"

"Xu Lingjun, listen, I'll explain it to you slowly."

Zhang Zhiheng took a deep breath and began explaining in detail to Xu Lingjun.

.....

"So... I might have to leave."

Early the next morning.

Xu Lingjun returned to Zhanzheng Academy, exhausted, and when he got home, he saw Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing sleeping side by side in silk pajamas.

Obviously, the three had lived together for a long time and had developed tacit understanding.

Before Xu Lingjun left, with just a look, they knew what he wanted...

Especially since Xu Lingjun won the Five Sects Martial Arts Competition, they just needed a reason to overcome their embarrassment and give him a reward.

But who knew Xu Lingjun wouldn't come back all night.

And when he returned, he brought back news that shocked them immensely.

"Do you really have to leave?"

Wang Qingya couldn't even bother to dress as she asked worriedly.

"There's no other way."

Xu Lingjun sighed, "The research on the Transformation Capsule requires Void Gold, and Blue Star doesn't have Void Gold. We can only go to the Void Territory outside the Polar Star Battlefield to mine it. But although Void Gold is small, it's very heavy. Transporting it normally could require huge sacrifices, and it just so happens that I have a Transformation Capsule that can be used, so the weight is no longer an issue."

He said, "Moreover, it just so happens that I've just been promoted to Deputy Commander, but I haven't performed any feats in the military. For public and private reasons, I'm the most suitable person for this task."

Su Huanqing worriedly asked, "Do you have to go to the Polar Star Battlefield? When do you leave?"

Xu Lingjun said, "In a month, because I need to arrange for a professional team to accompany me, so I might have to wait a bit."

Seeing Su Huanqing's charming face full of concern, he smiled and gently stroked her hair to comfort her.

Clearly, she was a few years older than him.

When facing Wang Qingya, Xu Lingjun felt like a little brother... but facing Su Huanqing, he felt like a big brother.

He smiled, "Don't worry, if others aren't assured, aren't you? Didn't we both fall from such a high place back then and I was fine?"

"Ye... yes." Su Huanqing said, but her eyes couldn't hide her worry.

"No more worrying, I might have to leave the Imperial Capital after I get the honorary professor certificate from the War Studies Academy. Next time we reunite, it'll be at least a few months later."

Xu Lingjun laughed, "I'm going to take a shower, and neither of you are allowed to get out of bed, understand?"

Saying this, he quickly slipped into the bathroom.

Leaving behind Su Huanqing and Wang Qingya with strange expressions... Upon hearing such important news, they truly weren't in the mood anymore.

But seeing Xu Lingjun so eager now, it was really hard to say no, and they exchanged a glance, seeing the mutual reluctance and worry in each other's eyes.

Well, since he's leaving soon.

Let him do as he pleases, let him enjoy.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 375 - 374: Actually, I'm Not Used to Freeloading

[ 1,661 words ]

*Chapter 375: Chapter 374: Actually, I'm Not Used to Freeloading*

The next day.

Not long after finishing lunch.

Sun Bumie came to visit.

The timing was quite suitable, just eight hours after he left the Imperial Palace... fully considering and giving Xu Lingjun enough time to rest.

It was indeed considerate.

Unfortunately.

However, Xu Lingjun's face still couldn't hide the signs of fatigue.

Sun Bumie smiled slightly and said, "Uncle Master probably didn't sleep well yesterday."

"Hmm... well..."

Xu Lingjun felt a bit embarrassed; not only did he not sleep well, he practically didn't sleep at all.

"It seems that although Uncle Master is exceptionally talented, being young, he's a bit nervous about going to the battlefield."

Obviously, Sun Bumie misunderstood something.

He laughed and said, "Uncle Master need not worry too much. With your skill, unless in a large-scale battlefield, it won't be too difficult to protect yourself in the Polar Star Battlefield. Moreover, my visit today is precisely for this matter."

"What matter?"

"Please look, Uncle Master."

Sun Bumie took out an ancient-looking thread-bound book from his bosom and said, "Uncle Master has already studied our Cuowu Sect's 'Reversing Heaven and Earth' and 'Reversed Tao Qiankun', along with that Zhou Qianmo's Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique. In terms of attack power, they are impeccable. What I am concerned about, however, is that since Uncle Master is after all made of flesh and blood, if he were accidentally punched by the enemy or shot..."

He shook his head and said, "This scenario is too common, especially with stray bullets on the battlefield. Even an Upper Realm Grandmaster cannot guarantee they won't die from a stray bullet."

"That indeed is a concern."

Xu Lingjun was a bit embarrassed before, afraid that Sun Bumie might have noticed something amiss.

After all, the two ladies inside the house were still resting.

Yet unexpectedly, he came here for this reason...

It's worth noting that the discussion with Han Xu Yang about going to the Polar Star Battlefield took place just a few hours ago, and it certainly wouldn't be widely announced. Yet within hours, Sun Bumie already got the news.

This shows that he truly regards his Uncle Master with the respect of a junior.

And his concerns are quite justified; open threats can be avoided, but hidden dangers are harder to prevent.

"So I came here specifically to bring a treasure to Uncle Master."

Sun Bumie handed the book to Xu Lingjun, saying, "This is the Confusing Wind and Cloud Step, paired with our Cuowu Sect's 'Reversing Heaven and Earth'; it's a supreme level Light Body Technique. While it might not be excellent for long-distance running, it excels in being unpredictable and is highly effective in evading enemy attacks. Uncle Master may wish to delve into this Light Body Technique during this time."

"You are indeed considerate."

Xu Lingjun nodded and said, "Thank you, I will study it carefully."

His facial expression remained calm, but he was very pleased at heart.

It should be noted that back when he was still at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, he considered replacing the Lightweight Step. This Light Body Technique was not ordinary, yet it was ultimately a commonly found skill purchased online. Although it became somewhat unique under his Talent Source, the Talent Source doesn't upgrade infinitely; it merely grants the described posture.

For this reason, this Light Body Technique was still easily targeted by others.

Sadly, Xu Lingjun could never find a suitable Light Body Technique to replace it.

Now, with this supreme level Light Body Technique, it will surely elevate his strength further.

Sun Bumie smiled and said, "When this Light Body Technique is perfected, it can allow you to shift within an inch as if flickering in the void, making it impossible for enemies to grasp your movement. When they can't pinpoint your position, the chance they can attack you is naturally very low, significantly enhancing safety..."

"Thank you very much."

Xu Lingjun glanced down at the book in his hand.

[Detected High grade Light Body Technique Confusing Wind and Cloud Step, would you like to imbue it with real essence? This will consume 500 Source Value points?]

The Source Value consumption is quite low.

Evidently, the description of this Light Body Technique isn't far from its true characteristics; it seems that not all sect members are mere talkers.

Moreover, Sun Bumie didn't conceal anything from him at all.

But unfortunately, Xu Lingjun still prefers those who speak grandiose words.

And Sun Bumie's purpose in coming was to deliver the Light Body Technique to Xu Lingjun. After delivering it, he proposed to take his leave.

"Sect Leader Sun... uh... Master... Sect Leader, please wait."

Xu Lingjun wanted to address Sect Leader Sun but found it seemed somewhat distant. Directly calling him "junior martial nephew" seemed a bit disrespectful, so he just called him "Sect Leader".

Sun Bumie asked, "Does Martial Uncle have any other instructions?"

Xu Lingjun hesitated for a moment, then said, "Not really anything else. I really need this Light Body Technique. Thank you for your generous gift."

Sun Bumie laughed and said, "It seems Martial Uncle has gotten used to the system in the Martial Mansion where effort is rewarded, and is not quite accustomed to such gifts from thin air... The way of the Martial Mansion is indeed good, but its only flaw may be that even when they obtain a technique, it's hard for people to feel a sense of belonging and gratitude because it's something they get through their own efforts."

He explained, "But our sect is different. Martial Uncle, you are already an elder of the Cuowu Sect, so theoretically, you have the right to peruse all of our martial skills. However, I felt those things were not urgent, whereas this Light Body Technique might be something you need immediately, so I copied a set for you."

"I understand. You don't mind if I go to the Cuowu Sect to peruse the techniques once I return, do you?"

Xu Lingjun thought to himself that it was just right to upgrade all my martial skills.

"Naturally, being the Supreme Elder of our Cuowu Sect, you haven't even returned to the sect. Once things are settled here, even if you don't mention it, I would want to invite you to visit the Cuowu Sect."

"Alright."

Though Xu Lingjun was moved in his heart, he still remained cautious.

As Sun Bumie said, he was really not used to such unearned Light Body Techniques.

So in that instant, he almost wanted to copy "Reversed Tao Qiankun" for Sun Bumie... After all, once he copied a set for him, he wouldn't be losing it himself.

Having this Light Body Technique solved his urgent need and wasn't too much of a loss.

Luckily, he restrained this impulse with his strong willpower. He mustn't act too impulsively; the Cuowu Sect has many martial arts classics. If he wants to give, he should wait until he's read them thoroughly...

In this regard, even though Sun Bumie's attitude was exceedingly good, Xu Lingjun still had to remain cautious.

Sun Bumie said, "Then this disciple shall take his leave."

"Go on."

Sun Bumie left.

And shortly after he left, Ji Roufeng hurriedly rushed in.

Upon seeing Xu Lingjun, she exclaimed, "Student Xu, are you going to the Polar Star Battlefield?"

Judging by her urgent, hurried manner and the slightly disheveled state of her normally tidy hair, accompanied by a bit of heavy breathing, it was clear that she had rushed over as soon as she got the news.

Xu Lingjun smiled and said, "No need to worry; for now, it's just in the planning stage. It might take a few days to actually implement."

"Yes, I came over as soon as I heard."

Ji Roufeng's face flushed slightly, and she bravely stepped forward, took Xu Lingjun's hand, and said, "Student Xu, please marry me."

Xu Lingjun was taken aback by her words and exclaimed, "You... what did you say?"

"I... I didn't mean it like that. I wanted to say I want to marry you... No, I mean I'm very fond of you, yes, very fond of you."

Ji Roufeng said earnestly, "I also know that we haven't met many times, and you may not know much about me. I really want you to slowly get to know me... But you're going to the Polar Star Battlefield, which is extremely dangerous. I'm afraid that if anything happens, I don't want to have any regrets. At the very least, I want to have some sort of connection... If, heaven forbid, something happens to you... no, I'm not cursing you... it's just... just..."

The more seriously she spoke, the more tongue-tied she became.

By the end, she felt her words sounded as though she was wishing Xu Lingjun wouldn't come back alive.

She stopped talking.

Lowering her head in shame, she apologized, "I'm sorry, I... I'm not good with words. When I get nervous, I get worse. Anyway, just take it as me coming to see you off. I'm going to say goodbye to Sister Yaya, just pretend you didn't hear what I just said."

With that, she turned and headed toward Wang Qingya's room.

Xu Lingjun was stunned for a while before he realized the purpose of Ji Roufeng's visit.

He couldn't help but feel quite touched.

Thinking he was going to die, yet she still wanted to clarify their relationship, this girl, although a bit odd, was truly... wait...

Seeing Ji Roufeng already at Wang Qingya's door.

He finally reacted, reached out his hand, and shouted, "Wait... don't open the door!"

Unfortunately, it was too late.

As the door opened.

Inside... outside...

The three women were staring at each other.

Especially upon seeing the state Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing were in, Ji Roufeng's face instantly turned bright red with a "poof".

A thought inexplicably surfaced in her mind, I finally know... how those evidences came to be.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,474 words ]

*Chapter 376: Chapter 375 Farewell*

Ji Roufeng came out blushing.

As she did, she also helped close the door.

After a while...

Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing, both of whom hadn't even had time for a shower and were wrapped up tightly, slowly walked out.

Their faces and bodies were clean, but the stuff clinging to their hair just wouldn't come off, making them look like two madwomen, yet their stunning beauty was still unmistakable.

If anything, after the touch of love, their rosy and charming faces looked even more adorable.

"I'm sorry, I should have thought of it earlier."

Ji Roufeng apologized guiltily, saying, "Xu Tongxue is about to leave. Before a man leaves, it's reasonable and rational to do something intimate with his close friends as a farewell... It's nothing unusual, just like when Li Lei and he drink together; it's just that the form of farewell differs between men and women. I'm sorry... it's my fault..."

As she apologized, her face grew increasingly red.

She saw it all, everything.

For a young lady like her, witnessing such things was truly overwhelming.

It was only then that Ji Roufeng understood what Tomorrow had previously asked about their relationship.

Could it be he was hoping I'd end up like this with Su Tongxue?

It's so... mortifying...

He's so disgraceful, I'll scold him when I get back.

.....

In the end, the talk about marriage, marrying her or whatever, naturally came to nothing.

It sounded like they were cursing Xu Lingjun not to return.

But Xu Lingjun, in front of her, pinned her number to the top.

He gently said, "It's possible I won't be able to contact you at the Polar Star Battlefield, but it doesn't matter... When I return, I will inform you of my safety as soon as I can, and keep in touch often. Let's video chat frequently, shall we?"

Ji Roufeng stared blankly at Xu Lingjun.

She had already added Xu Lingjun's number through Li Lei.

But in fact, in the past two years, he had never contacted her.

She had clicked on his number countless times, yet she never dared to call.

And now, his actions...

At this moment, she felt touched.

It had always been her approaching him, but now, he was finally taking a step toward her.

Even if it was just one step, that one step touched Ji Roufeng, who had taken 999 steps, so deeply she almost cried... She felt that taking the remaining 9,000 steps alone was no problem.

"Of course, rest assured, I certainly won't die."

Xu Lingjun smiled and said, "I have full confidence in my survival skills. During the chaos in Qingzhou years ago, though my power was weak, I was not even injured. We haven't fully understood each other yet, so you don't know how tough my life is... but you can ask Sister Yaya, oh right, Teacher Su knows too."

Su Huanqing rolled her eyes at Xu Lingjun, even though they were in this sort of relationship, he still kept calling her Teacher Su, it felt like he was teasing her.

Meanwhile, Wang Qingya nodded repeatedly, only to suddenly feel something was off halfway through.

She glared at Xu Lingjun, thinking he was taking advantage of her again.

Yet she couldn't help but feel both shy and delighted inside.

With Xu Lingjun's assurance, Ji Roufeng felt relieved.

In fact... she was also about to return to the sect soon.

With departure imminent.

She thick-skinnedly stayed, just to spend a little more time talking with Xu Lingjun and to deepen her impression in his memory.

Indeed, she had previously suffered from overthinking and not daring to act...

Otherwise, back when he was still a student, she could have just pounced on him. As someone who wasn't even a Qi Gathering reserve martial artist, could he have resisted me?

But dragging it out until now, I can't beat him anymore.

Ji Roufeng felt a bit sad.

So, when Li Lei arrived with big bags of fruit and milk gifts, calling out, "Old Xu, open the door, I'm here to say goodbye, I'm heading back to the sect... specifically to say farewell to Teacher Wang, no, sister-in-law, and you, of course."

As Xu Lingjun opened the door.

What he saw was Ji Roufeng sitting closely side-by-side with Wang Qingya.

And beside them... was a very beautiful woman drying her wet hair, seemingly having just finished bathing.

Ah, this is the Old Xu I imagined.

Always hanging out with men, what kind of skill is that? Wasting such a face.

Looking as he does, he should be in the midst of women.

But why is Senior Sister here?

Li Lei stared blankly at Ji Roufeng, suddenly recalling how Master Liu told him over a phone call saying Senior Sister was arranging special training for him. Making a person who practices inner cultivation martial arts exhaust themselves with Body Forging...

Could it be, was it discovered?

He vaguely felt like he had grasped the truth.

"What's up, Leizi, why do you look so grim?"

Xu Lingjun warmly took the milk gift from his hands and stuffed it behind the door, laughing, "You're already here, what's with the gifts, so polite... don't do it next time. Just in time, your Senior Sister is also here, I've spoken to her, she'll look after you more in the future. I'm not one of the Sun and Moon Bright Sect, but with your Senior Sister here, it's no different than with me. If you need anything, reach out to her."

"That's right, you can ask me for guidance."

Ji Roufeng smiled sweetly and said, "Though I've been looking out for you before, it wasn't legitimate, but now... I can openly take care of you."

Seeing Li Lei, she felt a rush of anger rising, even the peculiar scent on Wang Qingya couldn't distract her anymore.

She laughed, "For Xu Tongxue's sake, I'll make sure you're not left too far behind by Xu Tongxue. You guys are good friends, after all."

"Well... I... I just came to visit you... and say goodbye as well..."

Seeing the truth, Li Lei looked at Xu Lingjun with eyes full of a desperate will to survive.

Help, Dad.

This Senior Sister is too proactive, I hadn't even had time to introduce, and she already brought herself over.

.....

After the conferment ceremony ended.

Each sect had to return to their respective territories, and Ji Roufeng came partly to confess and seek status, partly to say farewell.

Not staying long, she bade Li Lei to leave with her.

Before leaving, she specifically gifted Xu Lingjun two pieces of jade pendant.

"These are from Sect Leader Shibo for you."

Ji Roufeng sweetly smiled, seemingly a little amused, and said, "Shibo doesn't know how to face you either, because in terms of seniority he has to call you Shishu, and must show disciple respect before you, so he entrusted me with this... Each jade pendant contains an attack of over seventy percent of his power, as for the usage, you should be familiar with it."

"Please thank Sect Leader of Tomorrow for me, and take good care of yourself."

"Mm."

Ji Roufeng hesitated for a moment, then mustered her courage to hold Xu Lingjun's hand earnestly, "I will miss you, so be sure to contact me first thing when you're safe."

"Rest assured, I will."

Xu Lingjun thought for a moment and then proactively wrapped an arm around her neck, lightly kissing her on the lips.

He said, "Take care!"

Ji Roufeng left reluctantly, turning back with every few steps.

And behind her, Li Lei already looked upon Xu Lingjun with admiration, willing to stir up other women right in front of his main wife... as expected of Old Xu.

Why did I ever have the wrong idea that Old Xu preferred men's company?

He's long since quietly won over scores of confidantes, all getting along harmoniously as sisters.

With such thoughts, they went further.

When Xu Lingjun's figure was out of sight, Li Lei then grinned and said, "Senior Sister, how does Old Xu's kiss taste?"

"What are you babbling about?"

Ji Roufeng felt a sense of delight, and hearing Li Lei's words, she hummed lightly, "It's just a farewell kiss between friends, very normal."

"Old Xu's was quite a normal farewell kiss, but I saw you sneak a tongue."

"Impossible, I was so quick... no... I didn't..."

Ji Roufeng fiercely glared at Li Lei.

"Even if you did, it's normal. Sister-in-law... You and Brother Xu make a perfect pair, seeing you together, I'm really happy for you both."

"Yes, but it's thanks to your efforts, not for naught all those years I've looked after you."

Ji Roufeng looked at Li Lei, her face showing a smile that didn't reach her eyes.

Li Lei: "....."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,568 words ]

*Chapter 377: Chapter 376: Improvement*

After sending off Ji Roufeng and Li Lei.

Xu Lingjun returned to his room, his smile fading.

Next, it was time to get down to business.

Wang Qingya also went to take a shower as she had an important seminar to attend later.

Everyone has their own matters to attend to, who can always stay by someone's side?

Xu Lingjun went straight to Wang Qingya's bedroom and sat on the already tidied bed... taking out a black box about the size of a person's embrace from a capsule.

Inside was his reward this time.

A total of seven bottles of potions.

And as these potions came into view, lines upon lines of small words appeared before Xu Lingjun's eyes.

[Detected Low Grade Potion Bone Marrow Cleansing Potion, do you wish to imbue it with real Origin? Requires consumption of 200 Origin Value!]

[Detected Middle Grade Potion Spiritual Essence Divine Marrow Potion, do you wish to imbue it with real Origin, requires consumption of 300 Origin Value!]

.....

A series of prompts.

Evidently, although these potions were of different types, their effects were not significantly different, and in terms of effect, none were inferior to the Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer Xu Lingjun had obtained earlier.

If he were going to the Polar Star Battlefield, naturally, he'd have to make adequate preparations.

After the previous battle with Zhou Qianmo, Xu Lingjun had already touched upon his current limits.

Facing Upper Realm Grandmasters, if he was willing to go all out, he could cause them a considerable amount of trouble... But if he wanted to escape from their hands, it would still be quite difficult.

This was the gap in absolute strength, and because his tactics were too flashy, it was only to the maximum extent that he made up the gap between them.

Otherwise... at most one move, and he would be completely killed.

He just didn't know what kind of changes would occur after downing these seven bottles of potions?

Xu Lingjun picked up these potions and imbued them one by one...

He was now quite wealthy and substantial.

Seven bottles of potion cost him over 2500+ Source Value in total, directly reducing his Source Value to over a quarter.

But the effect of the Source Value's consumption was also astonishing.

As the potions entered his stomach... the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" quickly began to operate, an inexhaustible tide of Blood Qi surged forth, completely submerging all the medicinal power, and finally turned into a bit of crystal clear Spirit Liquid, which adhered to the inner walls of the meridians.

There was no absolute strength enhancement.

But Xu Lingjun could sense that his meridian elasticity was much better.

The "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" though a Divine Demon Level Technique, still had its focus, emphasizing external body forging more than internal, but that was still relatively speaking.

In terms of effect, Xu Lingjun's current internal organs were not inferior to those of Han Yun City, who cultivated the Supreme Technique Emperor Blood Heaven Slayer.

But in terms of external body defense, it was still noticeably inferior.

But these drugs, whose effects had already reached their peak after being imbued, undoubtedly made up for this deficiency.

Xu Lingjun's strength was now extremely strong, and his digestive ability was also very strong.

Such potions, that an ordinary person might not be able to digest in a day, and even waste a lot of effects, were almost completely consumed in his stomach in just two or three minutes.

As his strength increased, the effect of the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" became more and more astonishing.

Xu Lingjun silently marveled in his heart, afraid that in the future, I would be able to even digest raw rocks.

He took the second bottle of potion, downed it, and continued to digest.

In just an hour's time...

All seven potions had been swallowed into his stomach.

His body did not undergo any special changes, but now the Eight Extraordinary Meridians within his body had become as translucent as jade.

Before, one bottle could make Xu Lingjun undergo a complete transformation, but now, seven bottles in a row...

The effect was also quite astonishing.

Xu Lingjun closed his eyes and sensed carefully for a while, feeling the True Qi moving.

There was a sense of... a big horse pulling a small cart.

Xu Lingjun took a deep breath and took out a piece of dried meat from his bosom.

It was from the Level 8 Demon Beast he had killed before; at the time, he had invited everyone to a hot pot feast, and there was a lot of leftover meat, all made into dried meat.

Blood Qi can convert to True Qi, which is a trait of his "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique," so he naturally kept this blood Qi increasing meat with him.

Though the meat was a bit dry, its Blood Qi had not been much consumed.

Xu Lingjun tore off a bite of the meat and chewed it down...

The meat entered his stomach and immediately turned into the purest Blood Qi, which transformed into True Qi, quickly circulating with the True Qi already in his body.

But he couldn't help but frown.

The intention was just to test the capacity of his meridians now, but this bite of meat went down, and it didn't satisfy his thirst at all... couldn't feel anything.

He felt as if he had become the Sea King, no matter how turbulent the impact, it was all a little brother before him now, just a pin and needle, come if you wish, but do you expect me to be moved?

He took out several more pieces of meat and swallowed them all in one go.

The conversion of True Qi became faster...

But it was only the difference from a needle to a fingertip; it still couldn't fill up the pace.

"It seems that my strength will skyrocket for a period of time in the future."

Xu Lingjun muttered to himself, his meridians had already widened, and the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" absorbed surrounding Spiritual Qi into the body, combined with the ability to absorb an enemy's True Qi, in this state, all preconditions had already converged, and what remained was simply for him to fill these gaps. When the time comes, his strength will naturally skyrocket.

Just where is my limit now?

Xu Lingjun tried several times in succession, continuously taking several bottles of Spirit Blood Potion that had been imbued, devouring the meat in large mouthfuls, feeling slightly full but still far from reaching his limit.

But after several experiments, Xu Lingjun gradually felt a sense of arrogance rising in his heart.

Perhaps, I have been reborn.

Perhaps, my limit is no longer as a Profound Realm Martial Artist, but...

At this moment, a surge of mad confidence suddenly welled up within him.

Perhaps he's still not Zhou Qianmo's match, but if he were to unleash a full-force strike, maybe he could convert it and bounce it back.

Zhou Qianmo is already dead.

But...

Xu Lingjun laid out two pieces of Jade Pendants.

Either one of these Jade Pendants contained over seventy percent of the Sect Leader of Tomorrow's power in a single strike.

He had previously used one of these Jade Pendants to activate the Assault Freedom Mecha, and with the strength of mere flesh and blood, it was able to operate that gigantic robot over tens of meters high. The strength of the Sect Leader of Tomorrow must have been even greater than Zhou Qianmo's.

Within this Jade Pendant was at least seventy percent of his strength.

Perhaps this usage could be somewhat wasteful, but it's important to understand his limits correctly, and such waste is worthwhile.

Thinking of this, Xu Lingjun slammed the Jade Pendant on his own Dantian without hesitation.

The next moment, cracks appeared on the Jade Pendant, and it shattered.

A vast, seemingly boundless flood of powerful True Qi surged like a landslide or tsunami, instantly filling Xu Lingjun's meridians completely.

The potent influx of Blood Qi and True Qi was compressed until it left just a tiny space to reside.

Xu Lingjun's body suddenly swelled up.

Finally, feeling the long-lost sensation of being filled to the brim.

He had the calculations down to the tee...

This True Qi from the Jade Pendant is by no means the full-force True Qi from Tomorrow's supreme attack, so in terms of aggression, it wasn't too strong. Even in the worst-case scenario, if he couldn't withstand it, he could expel the True Qi from his body, risking damage to his meridians.

He was fully confident in keeping the damage within a controllable range and seizing the opportunity to gauge his limit.

Yet, the moment the True Qi permeated his body, Xu Lingjun was stunned to discover...

Though uncomfortable...

He managed to withstand this wave of onslaught.

In fact, not only did Xu Lingjun endure it, but a surge of instinctive confidence swelled within his heart.

Indeed... these were potions that had raised my threshold once more.

Facing Zhou Qianmo now, even if he threw his full weight behind an attack at me, I might be able to reverse it...

Despite an absolute lack in comparison to a Grandmaster, at least now, I was no longer utterly powerless to resist.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 378 - 377: I felt a deep malice

[ 1,564 words ]

*Chapter 378: Chapter 377: I felt a deep malice*

Handing Xu Lingjun the Jade Pendant Tomorrow was originally intended to establish good relations with him.

If used correctly, throwing this Jade Pendant at an enemy is almost equivalent to a full-strength strike from a Grandmaster of the Upper Realm, a lifesaver in critical moments.

As long as it serves its purpose once, Xu Lingjun will owe Tomorrow a big favor.

Unfortunately...

Tomorrow's goodwill was always there, but Xu Lingjun kept letting them down.

He never properly used these things.

Last time, he used it to power a Mecha, and this time he directly channeled all the True Qi from the Jade Pendant into his own body.

It was only because he had great confidence in himself. If it were any other Profound Realm Martial Artist, they might have exploded and died instantly.

But Xu Lingjun endured it.

Not only did he endure it... at this moment, the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" began to operate.

Starting from the Huichuan Realm, he possessed the ability to absorb the enemy's True Qi for his own use.

It depended on whether the intensity of this True Qi exceeded his limit. If not, it could passively enhance his True Qi limit.

But if it surpassed his tolerance, he could use his formidable meridians to merge this True Qi with his own, then unleash it with a reversed momentum.

This could unleash power several times beyond his limit...

Its exact power depended on the strength of the enemy.

But now.

When Tomorrow's True Qi surged into his body, it was akin to Tomorrow attacking him with seventy percent of his power.

And for Xu Lingjun, this was not even the limit.

In other words...

Not only can I transfer this True Qi and unleash it in my next strike, but I can also absorb this True Qi.

As long as I can retain it.

Xu Lingjun didn't use the "Reversed Tao Qiankun," but instead relied on the terrifying strength of his meridians to forcibly hold onto this True Qi, and the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" began to devour this True Qi, like a young tiger ripping into the corpse of a Tyrannosaurus.

Though the dinosaur was strong, it was merely a dead thing; the young tiger might not be much larger than a cat, but it was truly the king of beasts, full of ferocity.

Piece by piece, the flesh was torn off, turning into nourishment for the young tiger.

Blood slowly dripped down from the corners of Xu Lingjun's lips.

The sheer volume of Tomorrow's True Qi was too vast to be absorbed immediately, but while he could contain it for a time, holding it long-term would place a tremendous burden on his meridians.

In just a few moments, he had sustained significant internal injuries.

But I can still hold on.

Xu Lingjun closed his eyes, striving to retain this powerful True Qi within him.

The longer he held it, the more he could absorb, and the greater the benefits he would gain.

The recently broken-through second layer of the Profound Realm was visibly improving, having absorbed only a tenth or twelfth of Tomorrow's True Essence.

It seamlessly broke into the third layer of the Profound Realm.

The bones throughout his body crackled and popped, even strengthening the meridians that were already under strain.

Originally planning to give up, Xu Lingjun was stunned and persisted a bit longer.

The intensity of the True Qi within him increased once more...

Triple Peak.

Now just a fine line away from another breakthrough.

Can't take any more...

Xu Lingjun suddenly opened his eyes with a low roar.

Raising his hand, he unleashed a palm strike into the sky, a chilling blade Qi soared upward.

Majestic blade Qi surged like a storm.

It directly lifted off the rooftop, and then the blade Qi continued unabated, with the nearly hundred-meter-long True Qi blade standing majestically within Wang Qingya's dormitory. Just gazing at it, one could feel the intense sharpness within the blade Qi, sending shivers down the spine.

Indeed powerful!

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but feel a shock in his heart, knowing that his previous limit was only a forty-meter-long blade, and even then, the blade Qi vanished so quickly it was almost like an illusion.

But this time, the blade Qi extended a hundred meters, and it could linger in the air for such a long time, becoming a truly unparalleled divine weapon.

Almost two tenths of Tomorrow's seventy percent True Essence had been absorbed, and the remaining fifty percent still held such power!

He stood up with pleasant surprise, watching as the blade Qi slowly disappeared between heaven and earth...

Yet the chilling air spread out, instantly triggering alarms across the Zhanzheng Academy.

And on the detector, the combat power of the intruder had clearly reached the Upper Realm!

"An Upper Realm Grandmaster has invaded Zhanzheng Academy."

Zhang Zhiheng said seriously, "Dispatch the automated defense... wait..."

He paused, looking through the monitor, seeing Xu Lingjun emerge from the house, and after the blade Qi dissipated, there was no further movement. Could it be...

A look of bewildered shock appeared on his face.

He thought to himself, could it be that this kid has already reached this level?

He couldn't help but be deeply amazed, thinking how soon this kid had already nearly reached the legendary Upper Realm Grandmaster?

No wonder Liu Zhiyuan was so persistent with this kid... his talent in the Martial Tao is no less than his intelligence.

He shook his head and said, "Forget it, he's not an enemy, it's just Professor Xu testing his Martial Skills, deploy the automated repair robots to help fix the roof... and also, help disperse those who want to watch the spectacle, let's not disturb him."

"Understood."

Someone responded, then quickly went down to make arrangements.

Meanwhile, Xu Lingjun couldn't care less about the rooftop being pierced above his head.

He was overjoyed, never expecting the Jade Pendant given to him by Tomorrow could be used in this way.

Aside from recklessly unleashing its force for a mighty strike, he could also expend most of it and permanently retain a small portion within himself.

Now he had two choices.

One was to keep the Jade Pendant, allowing himself to deliver a strike surpassing the Upper Realm Grandmaster; after this experiment, Xu Lingjun was sure he could fully absorb this True Essence, then unleash it using "Reckless and Irresponsible", which even at only seventy percent power, would definitely surpass Tomorrow's full-force strike.

The other possibility was to continue using the Jade Pendant, trying to permanently retain part of its True Essence within, thereby raising his strength by at least one realm level.

Maybe two.

Xu Lingjun thought to himself that moving from the initial second layer to the current triple peak, if it happened again, relying on his further strengthened meridians, he might at least start from the fifth layer.

More importantly, Tomorrow's True Qi was not pure True Qi, but purified True Essence.

After being devoured and digested by Xu Lingjun, even his own True Qi's purity significantly improved.

This purity might still not compare with a Grandmaster's, but it far exceeded that of the Profound Realm, and if further enhanced with the "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation", Xu Lingjun's current True Qi purity would be no different from real True Essence.

In other words... although his quantity of True Qi still lagged far behind, in terms of quality, he was now truly standing on the same starting line as those Grandmasters.

Xu Lingjun didn't hesitate much, deciding against the option to directly increase his cultivation.

Knowing that this was an all-out strike surpassing an Upper Realm Grandmaster, it was precious, something he himself couldn't unleash easily.

And cultivation is something that with a little time, through casual cultivation and eating, he could improve.

Compared to that, keeping this strike could save his life at a critical moment.

It shouldn't be lightly wasted.

"I just don't know if this Jade Pendant is precious, if possible, I can request Sect Leader of Tomorrow to bring a few more, maybe three or four more, and I might directly ascend to the Upper Realm, saving me the trouble of cultivating and eating."

At this moment.

On a plane thousands of miles away.

Tomorrow couldn't help but shiver, suddenly opening his eyes, vigilantly looking around.

Liu Peiyun, sitting beside him, asked concernedly, "Senior Brother, what's wrong?"

"Nothing, I just sensed a deep malice, probably someone plotting against me. Could it be news of my depleted True Essence from making the Li chen Jade has been leaked?"

Tomorrow sneered, "Unfortunately, a starved camel is still bigger than a horse, even with considerable loss, not just anyone can bully me, if they have the guts, let them come."

"Senior Brother is mighty!"

Zhanzheng Academy.

Xu Lingjun knew everything was ready.

His eyes fell on the phone call from Li Jingjun.

Since she returned to the family, he had been sending messages or calling every few days, but regrettably... nothing ever came back.

"Maybe I should go and see."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself that to reach the Polar Star Battlefield, the only passage was through the exclusive Star Ring Passage at the Biluo District.

And it seemed to conveniently pass through Yuzhang City.

Maybe I'll just stop by.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 379 - 378: Confusing Wind and Cloud Step**

[ 1,392 words ]

*Chapter 379: Chapter 378: Confusing Wind and Cloud Step*

Two days later.

Zhang Zhiheng specially held a ceremony for Xu Lingjun.

This was also his promise to Xu Lingjun, to show appreciation for Xu Lingjun's significant contributions to the Zhanzheng Academy during this period.

Although Xu Lingjun himself was quite puzzled...

What exactly did I contribute?

Does helping out as a tool man being showcased count as a contribution?

But this was at least Zhang Zhiheng's intention, and he naturally wouldn't refuse... Especially after listening to Su Huanqing's rather sour explanation, he finally understood how high the gold content of this so-called honorary academician title truly was.

There are only three slots a year, and they are often left empty.

It requires significant achievements in technology, better to have none than to have the wrong thing...

Just like Zhong Yuebai, whose current status is second only to Zhang Zhiheng, almost a certainty to become the next Pavilion Master of the Zhanzheng Academy.

And her current title is that of an academician.

In fact, every Pavilion Master of the Four Great Academies had the title of academician as their previous title.

By making Xu Lingjun an honorary academician, Zhang Zhiheng seemed to have already handed over a small part of the Zhanzheng Academy to him.

Although he still had Zhong Yuebai above him.

But Zhong Yuebai was his wife's teacher, this relationship essentially made them their people, not to mention Xu Lingjun is a martial artist, with a lifespan much longer than normal people, he indeed has a great hope of becoming the Pavilion Master of the Zhanzheng Academy in the future.

Even if he cannot become the Pavilion Master, just based on the status of an academician, Xu Lingjun's status already surpasses more than ninety-nine percent of the people in the Four Great Academies.

"From now on, if you have any needs, you no longer have to go through me, no longer have to go through Instructor Zhong, just contact the academy directly yourself, with your level, no matter what your request is, it will become the top priority immediately."

Wang Qingya looked at Xu Lingjun with eyes full of gratification.

There was quite a sense of "my child is finally grown up, able to stand on his own," bringing her comfort.

And after listening to the explanations from Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing, Xu Lingjun finally understood that this identity is indeed very useful.

At least, it's equivalent to having an imperial sword, holding this thing means he can get help from any academy at any time, no matter where he goes.

After all, the title of academician doesn't belong to just one academy, it is only bestowed when a great advancement in technology for all of humanity is contributed.

"I thought there was nothing besides the tens of millions of allowances a year... It turns out there are these benefits too."

He suddenly realized, then appreciated the Pavilion Master's nice gesture.

Just like that.

Xu Lingjun felt he had become like Wei Xiaobao, carrying various identities... a student of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, an academician of Zhanzheng Academy, as well as the Supreme Elder of Cuowu Sect.

If nothing goes wrong, he might even become a son-in-law of the Sun and Moon Bright Sect in the future.

He had kissed the girl, and although Miss Ji seemed a bit naive and silly, her feelings for him undeniably had no words to say.

Oh right...

There's also the family's future son-in-law.

He didn't know how Li Jingjun was doing.

Seeing the date to head to the Polar Star Battlefield approaching day by day.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but think of her.

Previously, due to Wang Qingya's sudden appearance, he wasn't able to say a proper farewell to Li Jingjun... the separation was rushed.

Now that he's going to the battlefield, how could he not say goodbye to the girl?

Though what Ji Roufeng said earlier was unlucky, Xu Lingjun felt that going to say goodbye when facing life and death risks truly showed respect for the girl.

So even though Li Jingjun mentioned it was best not to visit her at the Li Family before becoming an Upper Realm Grandmaster.

But although Xu Lingjun is not in the Upper Realm now, he has slain an Upper Realm Grandmaster, and currently can withstand a strike with seventy percent power, so the Upper Realm is not far for Xu Lingjun anymore.

Time to go.

Didn't Jingjun also mention that the old lady thought quite well of him, always hoping he'd have children with their Jingjun?

Just like that...

Xu Lingjun took the initiative to say goodbye early, embarking on the plane trip to Yuzhang City.

And at this time, he finally experienced the pleasure of having this status.

When purchasing tickets, he only filled out and verified his position as Deputy Commander during ID verification.

The ticket purchase page immediately changed.

The most luxurious business class, yet the price was cheap to almost free.

And after he had purchased the ticket, three hours before the flight.

There was a luxury car service to pick him up, accompanied by a respectful smile from the driver, explaining that the current traffic congestion in the Imperial Capital was severe, though if he was a bit late, the plane can wait for him for a bit, for the convenience of others, it was better to set off an hour earlier.

Anyway, after arriving, he could have a nice rest in the VIP lounge, and his two cats would be well taken care of as well.

It was only then Xu Lingjun understood what the significance of a real gold and silver Deputy Commander was during wartime. It allowed the entire plane course to be changed for him.

Especially...

Xu Lingjun turned to look into the distance.

There, he could feel a strong presence... breathing evenly and lightly, it should be a female, and her approach was nimble.

Is this someone specifically assigned to protect his family?

This meant that Father Wang must have experts quietly gathering around him as well.

Plus, with the computer detection overhead...

He felt at ease to leave.

Su Xun did not allow Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing to see him off.

"Sending the gentleman a thousand miles away eventually requires a parting," besides, after their tender farewell last night, it wasn't convenient for the two of them to travel at this moment...

Xu Lingjun said to the driver: "Let's go!"

No luggage was needed, as all of it was already packed into the Transformation Capsule.

The Transformation Capsule was no longer a secret... He didn't need to keep it under wraps like before.

Upon getting in the luxury car.

Along with Daxiong and Pang Hu nestled beside him.

Carrying a Level 7 Demon Beast and parading through the market, there was actually someone specially arranging things properly without causing any panic.

In the end, Daxiong was placed in a luxurious cage in the cargo hold, lined with soft cashmere that made him reluctant to move once inside.

Pang Hu also stubbornly lay in the cage refusing to leave.

Seeing the two pets well sorted, Xu Lingjun felt reassured and walked along various special pathways until he sat in his exclusive VIP cabin.

A spacious bed, and a luxurious massage sofa. Through the giant window, he could see passengers starting to hurry onto the plane.

There was no rush now.

Xu Lingjun didn't rest, despite pulling an all-nighter, his mind was exceptionally sharp and lively.

He took out the Supreme Light Body Technique "Confusing Wind and Cloud Step," and began to study it seriously.

The Polar Star Battlefield was a battlefield, and battlefields were places where rules and reasoning mattered the least.

Even the cultivation of Light Body Technique isn't easy, as that determines whether he can escape, so he must handle it with caution!

Training in the Light Body Technique isn't something easy, either, just like how practicing Lightweight Step isn't easy, for a normal human being wouldn't even survive the first attempt as they would die.

And on the first page of the book, it writes about the cultivation of this technique, which requires a tough body to withstand the damage caused by abrupt stops due to inertia.

And it dawned on him...

This technique seemed to have been tailor-made for him.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,478 words ]

*Chapter 380: Chapter 379: Son-in-law Visits*

Isn't it so?

The most difficult part of the Light Body Technique is its prerequisites.

For instance, the Lightweight Step requires understanding the true meaning of the wind, thus learning to observe the wind and recognize the opportunity, which means one must jump off a cliff.

The Confusing Wind and Cloud Step is most challenging in terms of the physical and true qi requirements.

If a normal person were to practice, just these two prerequisites would deter countless people.

But for Xu Lingjun...

Physically resilient?

How resilient? Does taking a bullet in the face count?

As for explosive power, just considering Xu Lingjun can practice 'Qiantian Gang Qi' as routinely as eating meals, three times a day, and he can even reverse his own true qi and explode it...

Who dares say he lacks explosive power?

Even Sister Yaya and Teacher Su wouldn't dare say that together.

As for what follows, there are some secret proprietary techniques for the control of true qi, but these can't be learned just by looking... They must be practiced and comprehended extensively.

But given Xu Lingjun's current realm, the least he would encounter are high-level martial arts.

Especially with the existence of the Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique, which expands his perspective drastically.

Just a supreme level Light Body Technique, he no longer needs to arduously practice like before.

A three-hour journey, and after getting off the plane...

His steps carried an extremely unique rhythm, seemingly no different from an ordinary person, but when turning while walking, he turned without any warning.

If there were a sniper aiming at Xu Lingjun at this time, they would find it completely impossible to predict his movements.

He is obviously walking straight, but his elbows swing normally, and yet his body suddenly turns in another direction without warning.

An unpredictable enemy is undoubtedly the most terrifying enemy.

After just a few steps...

Xu Lingjun's face showed a slight awkwardness, thinking that the walking habits developed over the years are indeed hard to change, and it seems that to truly master and integrate this step into my daily life, it might still require quite a bit of progress.

But if I can succeed...

There's no doubt that the possibility of an enemy ambushing me would drop to the lowest.

With seemingly calm and normal, yet actually strange steps...

Xu Lingjun arrived at the baggage claim.

After a while.

A huge white cat with a little orange cat on its back slowly walked over with leisurely steps. Noticing Xu Lingjun, Daxiong meowed and quickly pounced over.

Since he is going to the Polar Star Battlefield, being as strong as a Dongxuan or even a more vicious Ice Snow Leopard, how could Xu Lingjun not bring it along?

As for Pang Hu...

Counting the time, it's been several months since he last saw its owner.

Xu Lingjun felt that he should let them reunite.

Hmm... Jingjun should miss it, right?

Put a leash on Daxiong, after all, its size is too large now, taking it out without a leash might scare people.

While Pang Hu lay on his shoulder, Xu Lingjun looked like a true cat lover as he walked out of the airport.

In front of him lay a series of peaks, and the city was hidden among these mountains, emerging from the lush greenery.

Yuzhang City, as one of the most prosperous cities of the Great Xia Empire, is also the city closest to Biluo City.

And Biluo City is the only militarized city of the Great Xia Empire connecting to the Polar Star Battlefield.

It's tightly guarded, and almost everyone going to the Polar Star Battlefield has to take a short rest in Yuzhang City.

Just standing on the lofty airport, overlooking the scenery of Yuzhang City ahead.

Xu Lingjun vaguely understood that Biluo City becoming the only city connecting to the Polar Star Battlefield might be credited to Yuzhang City.

Yu Mountain, as its name suggests, is a mountain peak!

Yuzhang City is built atop these mountains, a city amidst overlapping peaks.

The airport is also built on the highest peak, gazing at the endless wide stairs downward, enough to make any claustrophobic person withdrawn.

It's better described as a mountainous area rather than a city.

If the worst happens and the Polar Star Battlefield is lost, then Yuzhang City would be a natural barrier that can obstruct the enemy's army.

Buying time for allied forces to retreat.

After leaving the airport.

He casually flagged a taxi, and as soon as the driver stopped, his eyes fell on Daxiong and immediately showed fright, speeding away faster than he stopped.

Xu Lingjun: "....."

He hailed several more taxis after that.

In the end, he had to offer more money.

Finally, someone brave enough took up this fare.

The two cats blocked the back... or rather, Daxiong lay in the back.

Xu Lingjun sat in the front passenger seat and said, "To Lin Chuan Road!"

"Got it!"

The driver hit the accelerator and the car swiftly sped toward the turn.

It wasn't long before he hesitantly looked back and said, "If it pees in my car, it'll cost extra."

"Don't worry, its intelligence might be higher than yours."

Daxiong seemed to hear Xu Lingjun's compliment towards it and meowed at the driver.

This amused the driver, who laughed and said, "Is this a cat? I thought it was a leopard... scared me to death..."

Xu Lingjun succinctly said, "Big cat."

It was the same in the Imperial Capital, where Daxiong had just arrived at Zhanzheng Academy and frightened quite a few people. But as soon as it meowed, its fierceness disappeared, transforming into a big cat.

Before leaving, quite a few girls reluctantly hugged it farewell, stuffing it with a load of spirit stones. Perhaps to those girls, compared to the aloof Xiaofu, the simple-minded Daxiong was more likable.

Watching the car drive, Xu Lingjun quietly sat, took out his phone, and sent a message to Li Jingjun again... Along with it, he sent his location, telling her he had arrived in Yuzhang City.

This time, the other side finally responded.

Soon after, a location was sent over.

Xu Lingjun showed the location to the driver and said, "Specifically to this spot on Lin Chuan Road."

The driver glanced at the phone, gave Xu Lingjun a puzzled look, and said in surprise, "Li Garden? What are you going there for?"

"Meeting a friend."

"A girlfriend?"

The driver scrutinized Xu Lingjun's face.

"Something like that."

"Oh, oh, oh."

The driver suddenly seemed to understand, laughingly saying, "I should have guessed, I've heard Old Madam Li loves cats the most, you must be playing to her preferences, huh. Had you told me earlier, knowing you were one of our own, I wouldn't have taken you for a spin, alright, let's head off!"

That said, the car turned into another corner and started uphill again.

Xu Lingjun finally realized, silently watching the driver.

The driver laughed a bit awkwardly and said, "After all, every place has a few scoundrels, newcomers inevitably get cheated... but don't worry, we don't deceive our own people. If someone tries to rip you off in the future, just tell them you're surnamed Li, and you'll be fine."

Xu Lingjun replied, "But my surname isn't Li."

"Hey, it's just a matter of time."

The driver chuckled mischievously at Xu Lingjun.

And then...

Xu Lingjun truly realized just how complex the terrain of Yu Mountain was, with uphill, downhill, another uphill, and yet another uphill...continuously uphill...

He almost thought he would simply ascend to the heavens along this slope.

Twenty minutes later, the taxi stopped in front of a large estate.

Daxiong deftly clawed open the car door, proving its intelligence was indeed above the driver's.

Xu Lingjun asked, "How much?"

"Forget it, no charge, we're all on the same side!"

The driver glanced at the large estate, smiled, and said, "Brother, good luck!"

Xu Lingjun hadn't even reacted before the taxi sped away, leaving him confused, not understanding what he meant.

Nonetheless, he had reached his destination smoothly.

Xu Lingjun casually took out a few supplements from the Transformation Capsule. It's a pity they couldn't enhance Talent Source... Otherwise, bringing a few bags of sourced nano-magnetic therapy tech or something like that, even if they were fake, with so many elders chasing after fake ones, if he brought real ones...

It might really win over Li Jingjun's grandmother's heart.

Led by two cats to the entrance.

The door, a full five or six meters wide, didn't feel particularly luxurious, but the estate's area was genuinely vast, seemingly encompassing an entire mountaintop.

Only then did Xu Lingjun realize, although Li Jingjun usually appeared thrifty and simple, in fact...

She was wealthy.

In a sense, she was not inferior to Father Wang.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 381 - 380: I will arrange your wedding as soon as possible.

[ 1,331 words ]

*Chapter 381: Chapter 380: I will arrange your wedding as soon as possible.*

Carrying a gift.

Before he could knock, the enormous door opened automatically to both sides.

A young woman, who appeared to be in her early thirties, walked out from inside, her gaze falling on Xu Lingjun. Her eyes lit up involuntarily, then calmed as she asked, "You are Xu Lingjun, right?"

Xu Lingjun asked, "And you are..."

"I am Jingjun's aunt, Li Pingting, more or less the housekeeper here. Please come in."

She waved her hand, signaling the servant behind her to advance and take the gift from Xu Lingjun's hands. Her eyes glanced at Daxiong and Pang Hu, who was riding on Daxiong.

Pang Hu had already puffed up, staring at the woman with a continuous rumbling sound in its throat.

Li Pingting ignored Pang Hu, nodded at Xu Lingjun, and turned directly to walk back inside... halfway, she suddenly thought of something, asking, "This big cat doesn't harm people, does it? Do I need to prepare a cage?"

Xu Lingjun shook his head and said, "No need, Daxiong is very gentle."

Daxiong nodded in agreement, saying, "Meow..."

Li Pingting couldn't help but pause, her gaze fixed on Daxiong for a long moment before murmuring, "I now understand how you won Jingjun's heart, a bit. Well, if anyone gets hurt, it'll be your responsibility. Follow me."

With that, she turned and went inside.

Xu Lingjun followed her.

The entire large domain of the Li Family was on the mountain, the path was not smooth. After entering through the main courtyard, it gave way to uneven buildings, designed with such character as to not damage the mountain bodies. Instead, the entire manor was carefully hidden within the mountain.

It looked like a hidden family amidst the forest, bearing a certain elegance.

But seeing such a scene... it apparently stirred Daxiong's internal beastly instincts, itching to climb and leap among the many mountain bodies for fun.

Xu Lingjun held back the somewhat agitated Daxiong and asked, "Where is Jingjun? Why hasn't she come out?"

"She's in closed-door cultivation, the area has no signal so she can't reply to messages. After seeing your message, she asked me to send you a location and I've been here waiting for you," Li Pingting explained. "If you wish to see her, you might need to wait a while... I'll take you to meet my aunt first."

Jingjun's aunt's aunt?

So, is it Li Fufeng?

Before coming here, Xu Lingjun had inquired about Li Fufeng from Zhang Zhiheng. According to Zhang Zhiheng, this woman was not the kind, gentle old lady he had imagined, but rather a difficult person. Li Jingjun, as her granddaughter, wasn't lucky, but unfortunate.

Unexpectedly, he would meet the big boss right upon arrival, especially in the absence of Li Jingjun, meeting the family... this feeling...

Xu Lingjun couldn't shake the feeling that Li Pingting didn't have a favorable impression of him.

She seemed somewhat unwelcoming, merely constrained by courtesy to treat him with manners.

Did this woman's attitude represent the entire Li Mansion's attitude?

Xu Lingjun followed behind Li Pingting for over ten minutes before reaching the main hall.

Inside, an old woman was sitting quietly with a cane, her gaze sharp like a hawk's. When Xu Lingjun entered, her gaze fell on his face, and her expression eased slightly.

She nodded approvingly.

And at that moment, Xu Lingjun got a clearer view of the woman's features in front of him.

She looked quite old, her hair had long since turned white as frost, but she did not appear weak or ill. Rather, she was like a hawk that had concealed its wings, staring intently at its prey.

"Meow."

Daxiong arched its body warily while Pang Hu retreated into Daxiong's fur, wishing for the fur to grow longer to hide him completely.

Seeing Xu Lingjun, Li Fufeng's expression softened considerably. With a rigid face, she squeezed out a smile and said, "Honored guest from afar, please sit."

"Thank you."

Xu Lingjun sat down, immediately served tea by a servant, and the courtesy was impeccable.

Li Fufeng asked, "You are Xu Lingjun, correct?"

Xu Lingjun nodded and said, "Yes."

"You came to see Jingjun?"

"Yes."

Li Fufeng's gaze scrutinized Xu Lingjun from head to toe before saying, "You and she... are you classmates, or romantic partners?"

Xu Lingjun was taken aback by the directness of Li Fufeng's question.

After a moment's hesitation, he nodded and said, "Jingjun and I encountered an unprecedentedly strong enemy together in the Ice Snow Realm. Thanks to our side-by-side battle and mutual support, we barely survived. After that, we..."

Li Fufeng asked, "You're romantic partners, aren't you?"

Xu Lingjun nodded.

Inwardly, he felt somewhat resigned; this woman was really pushing things.

He knew the safest response was to deny it, especially since both Zhang Zhiheng and Li Jingjun had warned him that the old woman before him wasn't an easy person to deal with, quite literally the toughest parent.

The fact she was treating him courteously now was likely because she didn't have a bad impression of him too much.

But if he were to date her granddaughter...

"Don't worry, I'm strict with Jingjun, but my strictness is based on the potential and comprehension I see in her, and the expectations for her talent. As long as her abilities live up to the standards I've set for her, I don't mind what she does outside of that," Li Fufeng stated. "I'm quite satisfied with her progress over the past year or so, so... whatever else she's been up to outside, I don't mind."

Xu Lingjun let out a sound acknowledging her statement. So, as long as she meets your expectations, you don't care if Li Jingjun acts rebelliously?

Li Fufeng continued, "However, Jingjun has been in closed-door cultivation for over a month now. During this time, she needs to merge the two Supreme cultivation techniques of our Li Family, the Wind Seeking Technique and the Hui xue Technique, and she is at a crucial stage. If you want to see her, you might as well stay at the Li Family for now. Once she completes her task, she'll naturally come out."

"How long might it take?"

Xu Lingjun gave Li Pingting a peculiar look.

Before coming, he had thought of countless scenarios.

From what he had heard, Li Jingjun often talked about how her grandmother treated her. Although out of family affection, she never spoke ill of her, but Xu Lingjun, who knew Jingjun well, could clearly hear the resentment in her words.

It turned out, the old lady's attitude towards him was surprisingly cordial, friendly despite its coldness—considering his previous impressions of her character, this was outright maximum friendliness.

On the other hand, this Li Pingting, who appeared out of nowhere...

had quite a lot of hostility towards him.

Li Fufeng asked, "Are you in a hurry?"

Xu Lingjun answered, "I'm actually not here specifically to see Jingjun. I have to go to the Polar Star Battlefield... Time is limited, and I'm afraid if I wait too long, I won't be able to meet her."

"The Polar Star Battlefield?"

Upon hearing this, Li Pingting's brows furrowed.

Li Fufeng's eyes brightened and she asked, "Why are you going to the Polar Star Battlefield?"

Xu Lingjun stated succinctly, "There are some tasks that only I can perform. Please forgive me for not being able to disclose further details."

"Are you going there because of the extreme danger, and that's why you're here to bid farewell to Jingjun?"

"Well... sort of," Xu Lingjun replied.

"I understand what you're implying," Li Fufeng said. "Counting the days, Jingjun should be able to come out in a few more days. If it's urgent, I'll have her come out early to quickly get both of you married."

"Thank you, madam... um... what?"

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but widen his eyes in shock, staring at Li Fufeng incredulously.

Did he just mishear something?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 382 - 381: You Are Not Suitable

[ 1,374 words ]

*Chapter 382: Chapter 381: You Are Not Suitable*

"Aunt!"

Li Pingting couldn't help but call out.

"Shut up, no need to say more. I've made my decision, and it's not your place to question it."

Li Fufeng gave Li Pingting a glare and said, "Young Master Xu has traveled a long way to get here. It must have been quite exhausting. Pingting, take him to rest first. I'll go and sort out the wedding arrangements to ensure everything is done properly."

With that, she turned and walked out.

Li Pingting bit her lip in discontent and mumbled, "Yes, Young Master Xu, please follow me."

Under Li Pingting's guidance, Xu Lingjun was brought to a rather elegant room nestled in the mountains, with ancient cypresses outside the window, enhancing its serene beauty.

But upon entering the room, Xu Lingjun was still utterly baffled...

A wedding?

Isn't this old lady's thinking a bit too erratic?

He had merely come to visit Li Jingjun, and if possible, it would be great to define their relationship.

After all, he had read countless novels where many female protagonists were immediately arranged for marriage upon returning home, only to be coincidentally discovered by the main character during their engagement or wedding... Haha, as if there are so many coincidences. Aren't those authors worried that the readers would wonder what if the main character arrived late?

Xu Lingjun was genuinely concerned about such an unintended surprise.

He absolutely trusted in Li Jingjun's loyalty to him, but that didn't prevent him from wanting to make his mark on her in front of her family... This could prevent her family members from getting any unnecessary ideas.

In fact, from Xu Lingjun's perspective, an engagement between them at most was already quite remarkable.

Yet who knew the old lady was even more aggressive than he was, barely uttering a few words before talking about holding a wedding and having them consummate the marriage.

"Have a good rest."

Li Pingting said stiffly before turning to walk away.

"Aunt, wait a moment."

Xu Lingjun hurriedly called out.

Li Pingting turned back in anger and biting said, "Don't think just because you're Jingjun's husband you can call me Aunt."

"I just wanted to ask, what does the old lady mean by this?"

Xu Lingjun said confusedly, "Is she... is she really going to have me and Jingjun married now?"

Li Pingting sneered, "You seem pretty happy?"

Xu Lingjun replied, puzzled, "If we're truly getting married, I'd naturally be happy, but isn't it a bit too fast?"

"Wasn't it you who said you didn't have long to live and wanted to see your lover one last time? My aunt has some sympathy for someone like you. Since you're in love with Jingjun, she would naturally consider leaving a descendant for you."

Li Pingting said, "But it's impossible now. Currently, Jingjun is at a critical stage and can't get pregnant. Perhaps later she'll need to personally... ahem... personally collect your sperm to be preserved for when she plans for a baby in the future."

"That... I didn't mean it that way."

Only then did Xu Lingjun understand Li Fufeng's line of thought.

It was clear she believed the Polar Star Battlefield was extremely perilous and hence wanted to leave behind an heir.

"In fact, this isn't so unusual when you think about it. After all, who knows Jingjun better than us, her closest family? She may seem silent, but she's very independent... If she's truly fond of you, trying to force her to marry someone else might backfire. Given that, marrying the two of you seems quite reasonable."

Li Pingting explained, "My aunt is very old-fashioned. But precisely because she's old-fashioned, if Jingjun completes the tasks assigned to her, she'll grant Jingjun much freedom, like choosing her husband from candidates she approves of, rather than one my aunt designates. Apparently, my aunt is quite satisfied with you."

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but quirk his mouth and show a slight smile upon hearing her words.

Mhmm... I knew no woman could truly dislike me.

Previously, I thought coming here would be a rough ordeal, but who knew I'd gain the approval of her family so smoothly.

Li Pingting said discontentedly, "But I'm not satisfied with you, not at all."

"Well..."

Xu Lingjun contemplated saying, "You don't seem to be in charge here."

But considering Li Jingjun might have trusted her deeply enough to give her the phone to reply to him, he decided not to hurt her pride.

"I know my opinion might not count for much, but I just don't want—"

Li Pingting started breathing heavily, coldly saying, "I especially don't want Jingjun to find a Martial Artist as a husband. I don't want Jingjun to end up like her parents, both marching to the battlefield and dying on the Polar Star Battlefield, leaving behind a lonely child... I raised Jingjun myself, and because of that, I understand all too well how pitiful an orphan without parents can be — like a small child crying at night for their mom and dad... I don't want her children to suffer the same fate."

Xu Lingjun was taken aback by her words, realizing the reason for Li Pingting's cold demeanor towards him since his arrival.

The root cause lay here.

He gently suggested, "But Jingjun is excellent. If you don't want her to marry a Martial Artist, do you intend for her to marry an ordinary man?"

"Surely you don't naively believe that only powerful Martial Artists are considered exceptional, right?"

Li Pingting responded, "Don't forget, Martial Tao and technology each have their own weight. Someone to match Jingjun doesn't necessarily have to be just a powerful Martial Artist; an outstanding scholar can equally match her excellence..."

She smirked, "Let's not mention other things, but recently, the Empire just specially certified an honorary academician. It's said he's just over eighteen, around Jingjun's age, and there's talk he might become the future Pavilion Master of the Zhanzheng Academy. I've already sent people to investigate the life and character of this academician. If suitable, I will absolutely request my aunt to retract her decision. As for you..."

Li Pingting gave Xu Lingjun a critical once-over and said, "I admit your talent isn't bad, but the other person is even more outstanding than Jingjun. Jingjun might even find it a stretch to be with him. Do you think you're more exceptional than an academician?"

Xu Lingjun: " ....."

Scratching his nose sheepishly, he conceded, "At the very least, I won't be worse than him."

Initially, he was a bit angry after hearing Li Pingting's words; after all, having such concerns was one thing, but actively seeking a partner for his girlfriend was quite another—did she really take him for a pushover?

But after hearing her out, he suddenly felt something peculiar.

Dammit...

This chick must be a bit dim-witted, right?

You're praising a bald man in front of a monk—should I curse you, punch you, or thank you for the compliment?

"Hmph... I won't give up. A wedding? That's only because the old lady doesn't know there are better and more suitable options, otherwise she would never choose you."

At this point, Li Pingting couldn't help but feel a bit guilty and added, "Sorry, it's not that I have anything against you. You're excellent, but considering Jingjun and the future of our Li Family, I don't want her to find another Martial Artist husband. I know I shouldn't meddle in these matters that aren't my concern, but knowing it's not ideal, I naturally have to try to change it."

She looked at Xu Lingjun, her eyes full of apology, "It's not that I can't understand your feelings for Jingjun or think you're unworthy, but it's just not suitable. A son-in-law of the Li Family isn't like others elsewhere; they also bear responsibilities and must go to the battlefield... With your skill level..."

"Hold on!"

Xu Lingjun looked at Li Pingting in confusion and asked, "What did you just say? Son-in-law? I'm marrying into your family?"

Li Pingting asked in surprise, "You didn't know?"

Xu Lingjun inquired, "If I'm marrying in, what about my current wife?"

Li Pingting widened her eyes in shock, "You have another wife?"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 383 - 382: Am I, Xu Lingjun, Someone Who freeloads?

[ 1,349 words ]

*Chapter 383: Chapter 382: Am I, Xu Lingjun, Someone Who freeloads?*

After listening to Li Pingting's explanation to Xu Lingjun.

Xu Lingjun finally understood what was going on with that driver's bizarre look earlier.

He had thought Li Fufeng was gentle and considerate, completely unlike the rigidity Li Jingjun had mentioned... Turns out, he was waiting for him right here.

Indeed, a wedding was being arranged for the two, but it wasn't him marrying Li Jingjun; it was Li Jingjun marrying him.

This also explained why all the women in the Li Family were surnamed Li. They were the true bloodline, and the men were just tools for carrying on the family line.

This Li Fufeng was completely coveting Xu Lingjun's appearance and aptitude, intending to use his sperm to birth offspring for the Li Family.

And not even providing a bride price... just taking him for nothing.

Li Pingting sneered coldly, "So Jingjun didn't mention it to you, huh? But it's understandable, considering I'm the cautionary tale. Do you know why I'm still single at over thirty? It's not that no man is willing to join the Li Family, but truly capable men, which of them are willing to join?"

"True, and the name Li Lingjun really doesn't sound good at all. It feels like Li Jingjun and Lingjun are siblings, there's a kind of incestuous vibe about it."

Xu Lingjun sighed deeply and said, "No, I have to go talk to the old lady."

"Either give up or accept fate, could there be a third path no matter how much you talk?"

Li Pingting said quietly, "If there were a third path, do you think I would still be single now?"

"Cut the crap, lead the way."

Li Pingting sneered and said no more.

Li Fufeng's life was very regular, so much so that there was no need to ask. Li Pingting directly led Xu Lingjun to a tranquil garden.

In the garden, the small hills and flowing water weren't fake; rather, part of the original mountain had been uniquely left in this garden, making it seem more real and serene.

At this time, Li Fufeng was quietly sitting on a recliner with her eyes closed, resting.

When Xu Lingjun approached, she didn't turn back and asked, "Xu Lingjun, you've traveled such a long way. Why don't you rest in your room properly instead of running around?"

"I just wanted to ask about the wedding matters."

Xu Lingjun didn't straightforwardly ask, having lived two lifetimes, he knew a bit about the art of conversation.

He said tactfully, "After all, Jingjun and I truly love each other. Although I didn't intend to marry her so soon, you, as Jingjun's elder, took the initiative to propose it, so I naturally want to satisfy you. Therefore, I wanted to ask when we could arrange for the parents of both families to sit down and have a proper talk?"

Li Fufeng opened her eyes.

Xu Lingjun continued, "According to our customs, before marriage, the groom's side needs to provide a new house for the couple to live in, and there should be a bride price expenditure. Correspondingly, perhaps you, the old lady, may also need to return some of it as a startup fund for our daily life..."

Li Fufeng looked at Li Pingting and asked, "Pingting, didn't you tell him?"

Li Pingting averted her gaze. Seeing Xu Lingjun proactively challenging Li Fufeng, she felt a slight, inexplicable pleasure in her heart, averted her gaze, and said, "No, he is quite opinionated himself, not my place to tell him anything."

Li Fufeng nodded and said, "You talk about the two families meeting, but I remember, you're an orphan."

"I have a father-in-law, a father-in-law is like half a dad, and this father-in-law treats me better than his own daughter, so he's almost like a biological father."

Xu Lingjun smiled, "I think it's best for him to be involved in major life decisions like my marriage, to show my respect."

Li Pingting stood speechless on the side.

Thinking, inviting your father-in-law to attend your wedding to another woman?

In the name of respect?

Why does that feel more like an insult?

"No need."

Li Fufeng said lightly, "Since you're joining our family, everything is simplified. If you're inclined, you can invite your father-in-law here now. In fact, back then, my husband also kept a mistress. We're not particularly bothered by this; Blue Star has long been on the battlefield. Although there's gender equality, most who go to war are men. Nowadays, there are fewer men and more women. Having one wife and a few concubines is understandable, especially with your capabilities. It's even more understandable."

Xu Lingjun feigned surprise and said, "Joining? Isn't Jingjun marrying me?"

"Sorry, it's the rule of our Li Family. Didn't you say you love Jingjun? Then what's wrong with sacrificing a little for her?"

"But I already have a wife."

"Wife? Do you mean your fiancée?"

Li Fufeng said, "Like I said, we're not bothered by you having mistresses outside. As long as you can convince Jingjun, you can even bring her home. When we pass away, everything of the Li Family will be yours. You can do whatever you want then."

Xu Lingjun asked, "But she can't be my wife anymore, right? Just considered a mistress."

Li Fufeng replied, "Your wife can only be Jingjun."

Xu Lingjun shook his head and said, "I'm afraid that's not possible."

"Is this what you call your affection and feelings for Jingjun?"

Li Fufeng finally showed some sarcasm in her eyes, shaking her head, "I know you and Jingjun are in love, plus you have excellent aptitude, which is why I'm willing to give you a chance... If you're unwilling to accept, then there's nothing to discuss. Leave if you don't want to comply. Our Li Family is a prominent clan and won't trouble outsiders."

Li Pingting glanced at Xu Lingjun, didn't speak, but the meaning in her eyes was clear to Xu Lingjun.

See, there's really no room for negotiation here.

Xu Lingjun wasn't angry, and asked, "Old lady, do you think women are stronger than men, so why should a woman endure ten months of pregnancy, and the child still end up with the man's surname, right?"

Li Fufeng replied, "It's not that complicated, it's just about wanting to continue the Li bloodline and surname."

"But even if I join, and the child takes your surname Li as you wish, the biggest issue with naming a child after the mother is if Jingjun and I have a daughter, fine. But if it's a son, who later marries into another family, the child takes his wife's surname. Then isn't it still not Li anymore? By then, your protection of the Li surname will be in vain."

Xu Lingjun shook his head and said, "According to your reasoning, wouldn't the surname change every generation? You're insisting my children take their mother's surname, without considering that there might be another old lady making things hard for my kids. If they submit as I do, the Li surname won't be preserved."

"It's different."

Li Fufeng couldn't help but glance at Xu Lingjun, apparently not expecting him to be so articulate, using her own logic against her.

She said, "If it's a daughter, naturally marry into the family. If it's a son, marry a wife... Anyway, it has to be Li."

Xu Lingjun shook his head and smiled, "Old lady, you're really having double standards here. You want the surname rights for yourself, but won't allow other women to have their own surname rights."

"I have my reasons for guarding the Li Family!"

This time, Li Fufeng didn't put on an indifferent attitude. She took a deep look at Xu Lingjun and said, "Come with me, I'll show you why I'm so set on continuing the Li bloodline."

With that, she got up with her cane and walked out.

Xu Lingjun followed her steps.

Li Pingting seemed to be moved by Xu Lingjun's words too and silently followed at the end, without saying anything.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 384 - 383: The Quick Get It, The Slow Miss Out

[ 1,579 words ]

*Chapter 384: Chapter 383: The Quick Get It, The Slow Miss Out*

The three of them walked for a long time until they reached the deepest part of the Li Family...

A simple ancestral hall.

Although society is advanced, the ancestral hall is not connected to electricity, with only candlelight burning long.

Densely packed tablets stood on the long shelf, free of dust.

Li Fufeng stood silently in front of the ancestral hall, looking at the numerous tablets and then turned to Xu Lingjun, asking, "Now do you understand why I insist on continuing the bloodline of the Li family?"

There are many tablets.

Xiaoya reported the number immediately.

Six hundred and forty-seven.

"The Li family was originally called the Li clan, a large and prosperous family, an ancient martial family even before Blue Star's ascension, with several hundred years of heritage. However, the Spiritual Qi was not dense enough back then, so they couldn't achieve much in terms of martial skills, and could only become something like the Hundred people."

Li Fufeng showed a trace of lament in his eyes, saying, "Later, after Blue Star's ascension and the invasion of mysterious races of the heavens, Yuzhang City was the first to bear the brunt. At a critical moment, it was the Li clan who stood up, not only using their lives to repel the first wave of invaders but also selflessly sharing their hundreds of years of cultivation and martial skill heritage. Just in that first battle, one hundred and twenty-three Li clan members perished!"

"In the following decades, wars erupted frequently. At that time, the Li clan had become the leader of Yuzhang City, never hesitating to lead in every battle. Do you know how the Polar Star Battlefield was established? Because countless warriors fought fiercely on the front lines, blocking all enemies, without retreating for three full years, only then

did the Polar Star Battlefield come into being... In this battle, a total of one hundred seventy-nine Li clan members perished."

She turned to Xu Lingjun and said, "Till now, a full six hundred and forty-seven, including Jingjun's parents, including my husband, including Pingting's parents... Too many of the Li clan have died, shrinking to the Li Family. Now the Li Family is also dwindling, with only Li Jingjun left in the main line. If Li Jingjun cannot produce offspring, the Li Family would be finished."

Li Fufeng fixed her gaze on Xu Lingjun and said word by word, "The Li Family's reputation in Yuzhang City is extremely high, unimaginable. Even if Your Majesty comes here, it is impossible to receive more accolade from the people of Yuzhang City than the Li Family, because we genuinely protect this city with blood and life... So many died, we dare not claim that we saved Blue Star, but we almost wiped out our family for Blue Star, and now we only want to continue our family bloodline, yet you use shallow relationships between men and women to slander us."

She said coldly, "Xu Lingjun, dare you repeat what you just said in front of these more than six hundred heroic spirits?"

Xu Lingjun: "....."

He then realized why the driver, who wanted to set him up when he mentioned going to the Li Garden, didn't even take money.

Turns out, the root cause was here.

"Since you are of Blue Star, even if you don't remember our contributions, you should at least remember the effort. Now that you're here, offer incense. They more than deserve it."

Seeing Xu Lingjun's solemn expression, Li Fufeng's tone softened, pointing to the distant incense burner.

Xu Lingjun remained silent for a long time and nodded.

Looking at these densely packed tablets, in over a hundred years, more than six hundred people died on the battlefield...

Almost every year, people died.

He seriously picked up the incense, saying, "I don't quite understand the etiquette of offering incense. If there are any mistakes in manners, please forgive me."

"Manners are unnecessary; sincerity is enough."

Xu Lingjun carefully lit the incense and respectfully bowed to the tablets... Li Fufeng's few words let Xu Lingjun understand how terrible the war was in Blue Star's hardest times.

Watching Xu Lingjun bow respectfully, Li Fufeng said indifferently, "To you, the continuation of the Li family bloodline may seem like just a woman's insistence on standing equally with men, fighting for everything, but now do you understand the weight behind the Li name? My husband was also extraordinarily gifted but was still willing to marry into the Li family, for no other reason than he could not bear to see the heroic bloodline cease!"

She looked at Xu Lingjun and asked, "I want to ask you, why can't you marry into our family? Is it merely because of your so-called male chauvinism?"

"I have a wife, I have a father-in-law, if I marry in, what about them? In the future, surely there will be more than one child between Jingjun and me. I can allow you, madame, to choose one of these children to carry the Li surname, to inherit the Li family's foundation."

After a long silence, Xu Lingjun nodded and said, "This is my compromise... My fiancée Wang Qingya took care of me since childhood, treated me like her own brother; I admire the Li family's sacrifices but cannot sacrifice Sister Yaya's happiness, giving her no status at all."

"Aunt, I already said, truly capable people won't compromise on such matters for anything. In my opinion, we should find someone even better for Jingjun to marry."

Li Pingting said, "I think that new honorary dean at Zhanzheng Academy is quite nice, similar in age to Jingjun, and one civil, one martial..."

"Shut up!"

Li Fufeng said coldly, "Don't think I don't know your plans, my lifespan is running out, after I'm gone, Jingjun will have to protect the Li Family. If Yuzhang City encounters a crisis, her husband must stand in for her... You don't want Jingjun to suffer the loss of her husband, so you simply want to find her a civil position."

Xu Lingjun finally realized upon hearing this.

It turned out that Li Pingting's insistence on introducing the honorary dean to Jingjun was due to these reasons.

"If you don't want a civil position, it doesn't have to be this kid."

Li Pingting continued, "This kid's talent is indeed not bad, but among the younger generation, he is by no means the top. I've been investigating outstanding young talents

recently; I know that a Supreme Elder recently returned to the Cuowu Sect, his seniority is even a generation higher than the Sect Leader, though not very old, just a few years older than Jingjun, a good match for her."

She said, "You once praised Sun Bumie for his sharp mind, and even he is so respectful to that Supreme Elder. It can be seen that the Supreme Elder is indeed outstanding, outstanding enough to ignore the identity of a Grandmaster and willingly bow to the younger generation."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Li Fufeng glanced at Li Pingting and said, "In this way, that person is a generation higher than me, and the Sect is strong, while the Li Family has declined to this point... How do we dare to ask them to marry into our family? Wouldn't that provoke the Cuowu Sect? When Jingjun gets married, she will follow her husband, and afterward, I won't be able to manage her. You've indeed put a lot of thought into your niece."

She said, "And what's more, that Supreme Elder just emerged suddenly. We don't even know what he looks like, his surname, or his abilities, yet you dare to hastily betroth Jingjun to him?"

"Just meeting him once; maybe they really hit it off?"

Li Pingting glanced at Xu Lingjun and said, "Besides, this kid is also unwilling to make concessions. Why don't we choose someone better..."

Xu Lingjun said, "I think my previous proposal was quite appropriate. I also have to go to the Polar Star Battlefield, and I cannot bear to see the heroic bloodline cease. It's just, after all, Jingjun and I met late, she and Sister Yaya also have a deep relationship..."

"Why?"

Li Pingting sneered, "If the other party is an honorary dean or a Supreme Elder, then the Li Family respects their identity, so giving way to them is normal. At that time, the Li Family could also rise again with their prestige, it would be mutually beneficial, and the Li family bloodline would be continued. But you, a mere plain student of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, actually want the Li Family to compromise for you?"

She shook her head and said, "It's simply ridiculous; your self-esteem shouldn't be inflated."

Li Fufeng also turned to Xu Lingjun and said, "Pingting's words are realistic, but they contain some truth... If it were the Supreme Elder or honorary dean, the Li Family wouldn't dare ask them to marry in, but you, you don't qualify... I won't hide it; my favorite person has always been you, as long as you can step back."

"He won't step back."

Li Pingting said, "Aunt, I should still help you contact the two and arrange a meeting with Jingjun? After all, our Li Family is like this; other families are the same, the Zhou Family's granddaughter is also at an age where she's worried about getting married. Nowadays, good men are not to be missed."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,472 words ]

*Chapter 385: Chapter 384 Social Death*

Li Fufeng looked carefully at Xu Lingjun for a long time.

Yet Xu Lingjun showed no sign of concession.

She couldn't help but sigh regretfully, shaking her head, "Xu Lingjun, I genuinely like you. My gentleness now, Jingjun hasn't seen even once in ten years. Even though marrying into the Li Family will make you a son-in-law, I am the head of the Li Family, and in the future it will be Jingjun... No one will look down on you, with your skills, no one dares to look down on you."

Xu Lingjun said, "You should still contact those two."

"I'll go find contact information for those two immediately."

Li Pingting turned to leave, thinking to herself, who's she trying to impress? You'll be the one crying later...

"No need, whoever you're looking for, I have, I'll tell you."

Xu Lingjun pretended to take out his phone, saying, "I just happen to know them."

With those words, Li Fufeng fell into silence.

Li Pingting was also full of uncertainty.

She stared blankly at Xu Lingjun, thinking to herself, a friend's wife should not be jested with. If these two are indeed Xu Lingjun's friends, then it might be really tough...

She said, "Things were rushed before, I didn't have time to check carefully, and I still don't have the contact number for those two, you give me the number of the honorary academician."

"Sure."

Xu Lingjun skillfully reported a number.

Li Pingting glanced at Xu Lingjun and dialed the number he reported.

Then...

The ringtone from Xu Lingjun's phone at his waist rang out.

"Grandpa, that grandson is calling you again."

Accompanied by the shrill phone ringtone, Li Pingting's face turned black.

Xu Lingjun apologized with a smile, saying, "Sorry, I changed my phone ringtone some time ago and forgot to change it back."

With that, he took out a silver badge and pinned it to his chest.

On the badge, the words "Technology" glowed brightly.

Only then did Xu Lingjun pick up the phone, connect the call, and look at Li Pingting, saying, "Hello, are you looking for me?"

Li Pingting: "....."

She was speechless, saying, "You..."

"You might not be aware, but in fact, during my time in the Imperial Capital, I have been living at the Zhanzheng Academy."

Xu Lingjun explained over the phone, looking at Li Pingting, "Because Zhang Zhiheng, the Pavilion Master, needed research help from me, it was convenient for work to live nearby."

Although just being an assistant, at least providing help, right... Xu Lingjun thought to himself that he wasn't lying.

Li Pingting looked at Xu Lingjun in shock, "You... you are... the latest honorary academician of the Zhanzheng Academy?"

Xu Lingjun nodded, saying, "Do you also need contact information for the Supreme Elder of the Cuowu Sect? I have it too... His number is..."

He quickly reported another string of numbers.

This time Li Pingting was truly puzzled.

She hung up the phone, just dialed a few numbers, and realized that the automatic phone prompt showed the numbers were clearly identical to before.

Her hand with the phone stopped.

She stared blankly at Xu Lingjun.

And Xu Lingjun smiled and took out another small token, saying, "This is an internal Cuowu Order within the Cuowu Sect, seeing the token is like seeing the Sect Leader... But, after all, there are only three thousand disciples of the Cuowu Sect, so maybe you're not familiar with this token. Do you need me to call Sun Bumie live?"

Li Pingting: "....."

Xu Lingjun thoughtfully asked, "By the way, there's also a newly appointed Deputy Commander on the Empire's side, young and promising. Would you like to try contacting him? And very coincidentally, his number is..."

With that, he quickly reported another string of numbers.

No need to try anymore.

Having heard the same number three times in a row, if Li Pingting can't remember, she couldn't possibly manage such a large Li Family.

Although Xu Lingjun really didn't think this woman was all that smart, likely it was purely because Li Jingjun and Li Fufeng needed martial arts training, leaving only her being picked, forced onto the stage.

In this regard, the Li Family has not gone bankrupt yet, likely because Yuzhang City respects the Li Family, unwilling to let a family sacrificed so much for Yuzhang City struggle even to eat, allowing Li Pingting's business to thrive.

And at this moment Li Pingting was still full of disbelief, astonished at Xu Lingjun, "You truly are the Supreme Elder of the Cuowu Sect?"

Xu Lingjun nodded, saying, "Absolutely real."

"And you're also an honorary academician of the Zhanzheng Academy?"

"A hundred percent guaranteed."

"How is this possible!!!"

Li Pingting shouted, "How is this possible, you were just a minor student at the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, yet you have such high positions elsewhere... What benefits did Liu Zhiyuan give you to make you willing to be a minor student at the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion?"

"In fact, I'm planning to talk with our Pavilion Master after returning this time, to see if I can secure a Deputy Pavilion Master position, otherwise I might join the Zhanzheng Academy."

Xu Lingjun said with a smile, though inside he couldn't help but anticipate Liu Zhiyuan's expression then.

Li Fufeng finally sighed, saying, "Since the last male descendant of the Li Family died in battle, we've been detached from the happenings within the Empire circle, I didn't expect someone like you to emerge in such a short time."

Xu Lingjun said seriously, "I wasn't trying to boast to you, madam, but you were insistently wanting me to marry in because you thought my status was not enough for Jingjun... So now? Can I marry her?"

Li Fufeng didn't answer but asked back, "Are you the Deputy Commander of the Imperial Army?"

Xu Lingjun nodded.

Li Fufeng sighed, "So young a Deputy Commander, I have never seen. What military achievements do you have?"

"It's quite embarrassing, I have been focused on cultivation before, so I haven't been to the Pole Star Battlefield and have no military achievements, but due to all my contributions, there were no more rewards to give, and thus Your Majesty gave me the Deputy Commander rank. He said no one can serve as Deputy Commander without achievements, so if the Pole Star Battlefield needs me, I must not refuse."

Xu Lingjun said, "That's also why I'm going to the Pole Star Battlefield, because I have to live up to the status and treatment of being a Deputy Commander."

Li Fufeng nodded, saying, "I see, I understand now."

She pondered for a while, saying, "With your current status, you certainly match Jingjun, making you marry in is indeed not suitable."

Xu Lingjun hadn't had time to rejoice before she continued, "But as I said before, I don't care much for honorary academician titles or Supreme Elder roles, what catches my eyes is your role as Deputy Commander. The Li Family has always preferred military people!"

She shook her head, saying, "Just that your Deputy Commander rank lacks military achievements, it's too nominal."

Xu Lingjun's eyes lit up, asking, "Are you saying, as long as I can achieve military accomplishments matching my status, I can marry Jingjun?"

"I don't want to make it difficult for you, I'll give you three years. In three years, as long as you can match your status with accomplishments, I'll naturally have no objections to your marriage, after all, Jingjun can't wait for you forever..."

Li Fufeng firmly stated, "The Li Family is a family of military merit, all our clansmen died for the Pole Star Battlefield. If you can set accomplishments matching the Li Family at the international battlefield, the Li Family will enthusiastically send Jingjun to your Su Family. As for the Li Family going extinct, so be it! Even if the ancestors of the Li Family were alive, they would have no objection to what I do."

Xu Lingjun nodded, saying, "Thank you, madam!"

"I've already contacted her, she'll be out tomorrow."

Li Fufeng said calmly, "Prepare yourself... meet her. Although this girl doesn't have remarkable qualifications, her eye for people is quite good."

She walked out of the hall slowly with her cane, saying, "You young people have the energy to be busy, I'm already old and tired... go back, I want to rest here for a while."

Xu Lingjun nodded, saying, "Then I won't disturb your rest, madam."

He turned and left.

Leaving Li Pingting in shock, still unable to quite accept reality... thinking of how she praised the honorary academician as amazing and outstanding right in front of Xu Lingjun.

Her face couldn't help but burn in embarrassment.

Feels like... might as well find a crack on the ground and die from embarrassment.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 386 - 385: Lifting a Stone Only to Drop It on One's Own Foot?

[ 1,530 words ]

*Chapter 386: Chapter 385: Lifting a Stone Only to Drop It on One's Own Foot?*

The Li Family is very large.

But it's also very quiet. The Li Family now only has three daughters left.

Aside from the essential gardeners who clean, as you walk along, you rarely even see any servants.

All the way back to one's own room.

At this moment, Daxiong is lazily lying on the bed, sprawling out in all directions, drooling in his sleep, with his tongue hanging out.

Besides acting like a cat, has he learned to stick out his tongue like a dog now...

This Ice Snow Leopard now is like a cat, a dog, and a pig, basically anything but a leopard.

Yet, Pang Hu is nowhere to be seen.

Xu Lingjun is not surprised because this place is Pang Hu's den... It must have places it wants to go...

Just then, an anxious meowing sound arose from outside the window.

Isn't that Pang Hu's voice?

Looking out the window, Xu Lingjun sees a young girl in her early twenties with a braided ponytail, holding Pang Hu with delight, and Pang Hu is enthusiastically rubbing and scratching against her, looking very affectionate...

And the young girl is delightfully saying, "Pang Hu, why did you come back? Didn't miss say she would give you away?"

While speaking, she noticed Xu Lingjun inside the window.

She couldn't help but freeze, then exclaimed, "Are you the one aunt said was the young master?"

Xu Lingjun asked curiously, "Who are you..."

The young girl hurriedly bowed respectfully to Xu Lingjun and said, "I'm Xiaoyun, the maid responsible for taking care of Miss's daily life. I've heard Miss mention the young master, saying that the young master would eventually come to the Li Family to find her, but I didn't expect the young master to come so early."

As she said this, she couldn't help but startle, hugging Pang Hu with concern, and exclaimed, "You brought Pang Hu here? The old lady didn't see Pang Hu, right?"

Xu Lingjun nodded and said, "She saw him."

"What? It's over, Pang Hu is doomed."

Xiaoyun's pretty face turned pale as she hugged Pang Hu in panic, exclaiming, "Miss had previously been punished harshly because she only achieved second place in the Dragon Gate Examination, and the old lady thought it was because she was distracted by playthings. The old lady even wanted to destroy Pang Hu... I secretly kept Pang Hu, but if the old lady saw Pang Hu was alive, both Miss and I would be severely punished."

"She did see Pang Hu, but she didn't say anything."

Xu Lingjun said, feeling a touch of emotion in his heart...

He didn't expect that before Jingjun officially met him, she had encountered such things.

It's surprising that she didn't hold any grudge against him because of these things and instead communicated with him peaceably and made friends. If it were him, he probably couldn't do the same.

At this time.

Li Pingting came over, her gaze complex as she glanced at Xu Lingjun, calling out, "Xiaoyun."

Xiaoyun hurriedly collected her skirt and said, "Auntie."

"Your Miss is coming out of seclusion tomorrow; this is your young master... Today, you will take care of him. Be attentive; he has received recognition from my aunt."

"Yes, Auntie. Ah?"

Upon hearing this, Xiaoyun looked at Xu Lingjun admiringly, thinking to herself, has he received the old lady's recognition?

She couldn't believe the young master was so capable...

Little did Xu Lingjun know, he felt puzzled in his heart, thinking, is it really difficult to gain her recognition?

But on second thought, with the few identities he garnered out of nowhere, any one of them is enough to stand on equal footing with the Patriarch of the Li Family. Although they are merely honorary titles, with Zhang Zhiheng and Sun Bumie's high regard, these honorary titles can be transformed into official positions whenever he wants.

If one is not foolish, who would resist such a good marriage proposal entering their door?

Or if knowing so many identities, who would stubbornly insist on not allowing someone to move in?

That would be tantamount to trampling on the dignity of the Zhazheng Academy and the Cuowu Sect; how big of a fool would one have to be to offend someone like that?

Xu Lingjun even suspected that the so-called three-year agreement was just an excuse Li Fufeng found for himself.

Li Pingting left.

She was somewhat ashamed to face Xu Lingjun, afraid he would talk about having several more partners, reciting their numbers or something, and she couldn't bear such embarrassment.

She left Xiaoyun with eyes full of admiration, staring at Xu Lingjun, shocked, saying, "To think you can gain the old lady's recognition, young master, you are truly amazing."

"You are even more amazing; you managed to keep Pang Hu under the old lady's nose."

Xu Lingjun laughed, "By the way, did you watch Jingjun grow up?"

"Yes, Miss and I are almost like sisters. Aunt cherishes her dearly, but she spends nine out of ten days away from the Li Family, so you could say we rely on each other."

"Is that so? That's great; I'm quite interested in Jingjun's past. If you're not busy, could you chat with me for a while?"

"Yes... yes."

Xiaoyun stared blankly at Xu Lingjun for a moment, as if remembering something, her face blushing slightly and lowering her head.

She quickly nodded and said, "Miss didn't need much care during school or while in seclusion, so I was quite idle and have gained a lot of weight over the past year without doing anything serious. I was just thinking about getting back to work, and now I can serve the young master, which is nice. Whatever the young master needs, please let me know; I'll do my utmost to fulfill it."

"Well... thank you for your hard work."

"No trouble at all, it's my duty."

Xu Lingjun invited Xiaoyun inside.

Through his conversation with Xiaoyun, Xu Lingjun learned that the place he was staying was called Yuxie Pavilion, which was very close to Li Jingjun's Jingwu Residence, otherwise, she wouldn't have casually walked past here.

The old lady is such a cupid, is she trying to hint at something?

Xu Lingjun suddenly recalled Li Fufeng's previous statement that he would expedite their marriage.

He then realized...

Wait, my eloquence... No, my skillful debate seemed to win, but I might have pushed the girlfriend who was almost in my grasp further away?

Since I made a three-year agreement with the old lady, what is my relationship with Jingjun before these three years are up?

A fiancé with whom I can do almost anything? Or...

Dear me, did I just shoot myself in the foot with this?

But listening to Xiaoyun's recount of Li Jingjun's monotonous life over the past ten years.

Xu Lingjun's previously whimsical thoughts gradually faded, and it became clear that he did not expect someone from a wealthy background to have such a difficult fate.

Li Fufeng may appear easy-going, but that is only because Xu Lingjun's overall performance has far exceeded her expectations. Such a rigid old lady is easy to deal with because as long as you meet her expectations, she won't overly restrict your personal life.

But if you don't meet them...

Undoubtedly, Li Jingjun previously didn't meet those expectations.

But now it seems, through countless life and death battles at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, she's finally been able to satisfy the old lady... From this perspective, Xu Lingjun's ability to receive such favor from the old lady is not solely due to his efforts; Jingjun's efforts also undeniably contributed to it.

Thinking of this, Xu Lingjun felt a warmth in his heart.

They talked for a long time until Li Fufeng sent someone to invite Xu Lingjun to have a meal with her...

Only then did Xu Lingjun bid farewell to Xiaoyun.

He went to dine where...

She thoroughly inquired about Xu Lingjun's family situation, especially about Wang Tiancheng's situation, and upon learning that Wang Tiancheng was a simple businessman and that Wang Qingya was studying under Head Teacher Zhong Yuebai, she couldn't help but nod slightly.

In her heart, she thought the future Pavilion Master of Zhanzheng Academy would match Jingjun's status well, and also, since he's not an equal marriage partner, in a few decades, Jingjun would still be in charge.

She thought this and looked at Xu Lingjun with more satisfaction in her eyes.

She even asked Li Pingting to bring out her treasured good wine for Xu Lingjun to drink.

Xu Lingjun felt it impolite to refuse...

Returning to his room, he collapsed into bed and immediately fell asleep...

As he dozed off, he vaguely felt someone helping him take off his coat and shoes, and then wiping him with a towel.

He slept even more soundly.

In a while, he awakened to find a beautifully elegant figure with gentle long hair not tied up as usual, but carelessly cascading over her shoulders, adding a touch of grace.

She gently stroked his face and smiled, "You're awake."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 387 - 386: Is This Even Possible?

[ 1,434 words ]

*Chapter 387: Chapter 386: Is This Even Possible?*

Li Jingjun was actually still a bit confused.

It was just a short seclusion, and she didn't expect Xu Lingjun to suddenly appear.

And he came with a string of new identities...

She wasn't too surprised about the honorary academician title. After all, when she was in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, seeing Zhang Zhiheng's level of attention towards Xu Lingjun, it was only natural they'd find a way to give him an honorary academician title to win him over.

But what's up with him being the Supreme Elder of the Cuowu Sect?

Didn't Xu Lingjun kill a person named Marquis Xia Wu from the Cuowu Sect?

And he even had a dispute with the Cuowu Sect's Vice Sect Leader... Although they eventually reconciled, how did he manage to leap over everyone in Cuowu Sect?

But regardless of what happened.

Li Jingjun currently felt so happy that she almost floated to the sky.

It was just a brief seclusion and she hadn't achieved her goals yet. Her grandmother interrupted her rhythm, asking her to properly accompany the fiancé chosen for her.

Before she could resist.

Her grandmother said that Xu Lingjun was about to head to the Polar Star Battlefield, and maybe he wouldn't return. She suggested accompanying him while she could.

Then Li Jingjun was dumbfounded.

Even though she clearly saw Xu Lingjun now, she was still at a loss, feeling as if she were living in a dream.

Until the moment they both logged into a game on their phones.

With the familiar opening sound in her ears, she returned to being the Li Jingjun she used to be.

Being suppressed at home for so long, she hardly even had the chance to touch her phone...

Now seeing Xu Lingjun again, she could finally pick up her beloved phone and use her finger speed, which made Xu Lingjun quite delighted, to swiftly control her character in battle.

After all, she was just a young lady in her late teens who had been suppressed for too long; deep down, she was still a playful girl.

After a game, Xu Lingjun's face was full of a wry smile. Seeing Li Jingjun completely engrossed with her phone, he felt like the girl snuggled beside his leg had turned into a lazy kitten, making him itch to pet her for a while.

She wasn't like this before, but now she's so addicted to gaming...

She was clearly really stifled.

They played five games.

Xu Lingjun was a bit bored now. If it weren't for her superb finger speed, it would have been less pleasant to watch. But since they kept winning, clinging to this thigh was quite comfortable.

But after finally reuniting, would they just stay stuck in bed, only playing games?

"As the host, is this how you entertain a guest?"

Xu Lingjun felt a bit speechless.

"I've been so stifled."

Facing Xu Lingjun, Li Jingjun could easily show another side of herself.

She complained to Xu Lingjun, "I feel like I've really deteriorated. After returning from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, I feel the life at the Li Mansion doesn't suit me, eating only plants that enhance the body, and in order to retain their Spiritual Qi, they must be boiled. Every day besides eating is sleeping... I really don't know how I used to endure it."

She exclaimed, "I want to eat hot pot, I want to play games, I want to go out and fight Demon Beasts."

"Then take me out for a walk."

Xu Lingjun smiled, "You're the host, and rare is the visit of your fiancé, is this how you'll treat me?"

Li Jingjun's pretty face turned a bit awkward at his words, "Right now?"

She hesitated, "But I have a curfew, unless I'm accompanying her in some activities, I can't leave the house."

Xu Lingjun smiled, "Don't worry, your grandmother initially wanted to have our wedding immediately. It was only through my relentless efforts and reasoning with her that we set a three-year plan. As long as I achieve merits befitting a Deputy Commander within three years, we can get married."

Li Jingjun's bright eyes widened as she asked, "You're saying we were supposed to get married immediately, and you managed to push our wedding three years back with your efforts?"

"That's a long story, I'll explain it slowly to you later... In short, if I take you out, your grandmother won't stop us, you've never had such experiences, have you? I'll take you through them all... Besides, I want to see the place where you grew up."

Li Jingjun said bashfully, "But I've never gone shopping, if I want to go somewhere, I'd have to call a cab to find the place."

"Never mind, I know the way."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself, in these two days I've been idle, I had Xiaoya memorize all the routes in Yuzhang City... Otherwise, with its twists and turns, we might not make it back.

"Perfect, if grandma doesn't stop us, it's even better."

Li Jingjun smiled, "Honestly, I've looked online about what normal couples do, and found things like shopping together, watching movies, eating, going to amusement parks, and staying at hotels, but we haven't done any of those. Instead, you've done a lot of things to me that are beyond what couples usually do. I suddenly feel like my life and even my love life are lacking."

"Great."

Xu Lingjun's eyes lit up involuntarily, he smiled and said, "Honestly, I always wanted to take you out to have fun, but you only focused on improving your cultivation..."

Li Jingjun glanced lightly at Xu Lingjun, whispering, "If I didn't satisfy grandma, she wouldn't allow me to choose my own husband."

Xu Lingjun was momentarily stunned before realizing why after their relationship was confirmed, Li Jingjun was still so diligent in her cultivation – besides accompanying him, her focus was training, preparing even then.

"Let's go for a walk, staying cooped up at home is no fun."

He pulled Li Jingjun to her feet, put on shoes, and headed out.

On their way...

Pang Hu meowed plaintively from the foot of the bed, got up, seemingly wanting to follow.

Along with Daxiong, who crawled out from the nearby nest, looking at Xu Lingjun full of expectation.

Xu Lingjun glanced at Daxiong, whose body had grown, becoming even larger than a wolf, waved, "Forget it, none of you are coming, it's just us two."

"Meow!"

Pang Hu let out a frustrated cry, pouncing at Daxiong, smart as it was, it knew who had caused its plight.

A brawl ensued between the leopard and the cat.

After a while, the two cats lay on the ground, gasping, in a seemingly deadlocked, mutually defeated state.

Meanwhile, Li Jingjun and Xu Lingjun had long since left the Li Family.

This time... indeed, no one stopped them.

At the gate.

No need for a personal car... they just called a cab by phone.

Sitting in the car.

Xu Lingjun whispered to Li Jingjun, explaining his tactical battle with Li Fufeng, listening to which made Li Jingjun's eyes redden, full of envy and admiration as she looked at Xu Lingjun.

When had her grandmother ever been so kind and gentle to her?

Reasoning...if she ever had half a different opinion, the whip would be cast upon her.

There was no way to reason.

From the front, the driver couldn't help glancing repeatedly at the perfect couple in the back seat.

After a while, he finally couldn't hold it, asked, "Miss Li."

"Yes, I'm here."

Li Jingjun responded, "Do you need something?"

"No... there's no need to be formal, I saw you on TV back in the day, can't believe how you've grown."

The driver sighed in apparent satisfaction, looked toward Xu Lingjun, and asked, "I'm just curious, this gentleman came out of Li Garden with you, is he your future husband?"

Li Jingjun was taken aback, the joy surging in her heart, just being asked made her feel more refreshed than a hundred ice creams in mid-summer.

She nodded gracefully, smiled, "Yes... he has met my grandmother."

"That's wonderful, congratulations, Miss Li."

The driver glanced at Xu Lingjun again.

Xu Lingjun saw small words appear before his eyes.

[You have become Li Jingjun's fiancé, helped the Li Family solve their succession issue, and received sincere gratitude from Liu Zhenglong, gaining the world's Origin Will's favor, Origin Value +12!]

Xu Lingjun: " ....."

This... this actually works?

He couldn't help but light up his eyes, suddenly realizing this trip... might yet bring unexpected rewards.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 388 - 387: Her experience is even richer than yours

[ 1,373 words ]

*Chapter 388: Chapter 387: Her experience is even richer than yours*

In the blink of an eye.

Several days had passed.

And this morning, Li Pingting was reporting to Li Fufeng about the routes the two had taken over the past few days.

"Cinema, amusement park, hot pot city, western restaurants, Chinese restaurants, fast food chains, snack bars..."

Li Pingting looked speechlessly at the report in her hand.

She said, "How come I didn't know that Jingjun was such a foodie? At home, didn't she just eat a few bites and then stop?"

Li Fufeng said blandly, "Young people being gluttonous is quite normal, especially when they have someone they care about. Tasting things they never had before can bring out sides of themselves they were not previously aware of, and there's nothing wrong with that."

"But I don't know if it's just a misconception, I feel like Xu Lingjun seems to be a bit calculating."

Li Pingting furrowed her nice eyebrows and said helplessly, "I feel this Xu Lingjun likes to take Jingjun to crowded, lively places and watch her get recognized. Then people treat him warmly as the Li family's son-in-law. It seems he wants the entire Yu Mountain City to know he is Li Jingjun's fiancé."

"That's normal. Didn't we investigate Xu Lingjun before? He loves doing good deeds but never seeks reward... but everything done has to get some return. My guess is he's not

fond of doing good but rather enjoys seeing others express gratitude towards him. He was like this before, not just now."

Li Fufeng said, "Our Li Family has a high reputation in Yu Mountain City. So what if he harvests a wave of gratitude, can he gain strength from the gratitude of these townsfolk and improve himself? If that were true, I'd be happy—after all, he's Jingjun's future husband."

She was already satisfied with Xu Lingjun. Knowing he holds so many identities... being valued by so many big names and almost dominating academies and sects.

Evidently, his foundation is beyond her imagination.

She, Li Fufeng, had outstanding perception, noticing Xu Lingjun's unique traits even before these sect leaders.

"But..."

Li Pingting thought, could it be that her aunt is charmed by that boy's face? At an older age, it's not possible to have any other thoughts, but does she want to keep him in the Li Garden just to look at him occasionally?

No way, grandma can't be that shallow.

She said with difficulty, "But now everyone knows Xu Lingjun is Jingjun's fiancé. He has to go to the Polar Star Battlefield. If something goes wrong, won't Jingjun be a widow for life?"

"Do you think with Jingjun's temperament, she could look for another man? As for the crisis... I have plans for that too."

Li Fufeng said, "I have instructed Jingjun to find a way to leave Xu Lingjun's essence and store it at the right time. If nothing happens to Xu Lingjun, this item will naturally never be used. But if the worst happens and he truly is in danger, the Li family won't end."

Li Pingting widened her eyes in surprise and said, "Leave... how?"

"That's up to her methods, however, she wants to do it is her business. You, as her aunt, don't need to teach her about the birds and the bees, do you?"

Li Fufeng sneered slightly, holding back the next words.

Jingjun's experiences might be richer than yours.

But remembering the sacrifices and contributions Li Pingting has made for the Li family over the years... she couldn't help but sigh softly.

Li Pingting curiously asked, "Aunty, aren't you afraid that Jingjun might get pregnant and delay her Martial Tao cultivation?"

"If Xu Lingjun truly respects Jingjun, he won't cut off her Martial Tao path. Jingjun never did during her time at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion... and naturally, she won't now."

Li Fufeng closed her eyes.

She is very traditional, willing to discard any romantic love affairs to maintain the survival of the Li family... but that doesn't mean she is blind to the situation.

Nowadays, the Li family's members are sparse, and honestly, it is an unlikely match for Xu Lingjun.

She set a three-year agreement, only to leave the Li family with its last shred of dignity...

Especially since Xu Lingjun and Jingjun have long been enamored with each other, yet until now, they've maintained purity.

This is the most important reason why she is willing to accept Xu Lingjun.

"Ah, the Li family has dwindled in my hands."

Li Fufeng looked up at the sky, feeling a bit desolate in her heart.

On the other hand.

Xu Lingjun was almost joyous enough to cheer aloud.

The source of his strength was Source Value.

But acquiring Source Value isn't that easy since in society today, there are truly few pure and kind elderly... helping them cross the street or doing some things for them often yields not gratitude but fraud.

His identity as a martial artist was revealed in the end, collecting an unseen and unattainable Fear Value.

Possibly even Resentment Value.

But in Yu Mountain City, it's different.

The Li family has been standing in Yu Mountain City for years, and it's said the starting point of the entire city's Martial Tao originated from the Li family's teachings and guidance.

Over the years, the Li family has always been at the forefront during wars, and after peace, they retreat, not vying for power or bullying others.

The townsfolk naturally saw their contributions.

They passed down generations, gradually thriving, witnessing the Li Clan's decline to the Li family, now even the bloodline is at risk of being severed... so the small businesses that once sustained the Li family slowly blossomed into Yu Mountain City's wealthiest business.

Making Li Pingting think she was a business genius.

But in reality...

It was simply everyone knowing the Li family's sacrifice and contribution, rewarding them in return.

And now, Xu Lingjun was reaping this reward brazenly...

As long as people saw Li Jingjun, as long as they knew he was Li Jingjun's fiancé.

Everyone felt gratified that the Li family could finally continue its legacy.

Although not everyone contributed Source Value, and even the contribution wasn't significant, evidently these ordinary townsfolk couldn't compare to martial artists.

But there were many of them.

During the day, escorting Li Jingjun as they wandered around, cinemas, amusement parks, cafes, all these places, letting her experience the feeling of falling in love she had never experienced before while secretly reveling in the Source Value he gathered.

He obtained a substantial amount of Source Value, averaging around 1000 Source Value per day.

Five days later...

After traversing the entire Yu Mountain City...

He accumulated 5482 Source Value.

This blessed place, Yu Mountain City, not only allowed Xu Lingjun's Source Value to restore to the ten thousand mark but also exceeded it quite a bit.

During this time, Xu Lingjun had sent many more drawings over to Father Wang.

In just two short years, Father Wang somehow managed to double his total assets once again.

Along with the Half Price Token gifted by Han Xu Yang, Xu Lingjun had plans to expand the production line, creating more Source-bestowing items.

The Polar Star Battlefield is fraught with peril, and even an Upper Realm Grandmaster, might face a downfall if slightly careless... despite Xu Lingjun's confidence in his defense that he could withstand a full-force attack from an Upper Realm Grandmaster.

But he couldn't help but prepare himself.

Bestowing Source is his ultimate strategy.

In the days that followed, as Source Value gradually decreased, he didn't go out anymore...

Instead, he engaged earnestly with Li Jingjun in discussions about Martial Skills.

You should know... Liu Zhiyuan had always wanted to help Xu Lingjun recall the Li family's Backtracking Wind Finger. According to him, the Li family's Cultivation Technique was the most compatible with Xu Lingjun.

Upon learning of Xu Lingjun's remarkable improvement in strength, reaching the peak of Profound Realm Third Stage...

Li Jingjun couldn't help but actively seek his advice...

Even though their relationship had changed, it didn't prevent Li Jingjun from always seeing Xu Lingjun as her pursuit target.

They not only fought indoors but outdoors too!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,525 words ]

*Chapter 389: Chapter 388: Challenge Invitation*

It's not surprising.

Li Jingjun is currently stuck at the stage of cultivation technique fusion.

Her family-inherited martial skill, the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique, although fundamentally different from martial skills like the Reversed Tao Qiankun, shares some common principles, allowing for mutual understanding.

Of course, during the teaching process, Li Jingjun might unwittingly reveal certain secrets about her family's cultivation techniques and martial skills... but this is entirely unintentional. After all, to engage in an exchange, if she doesn't reveal the most private things she keeps hidden, how can Xu Lingjun deeply understand and interact with her?

From the initial verbal discussion, to later, involving the operation of cultivation techniques.

Then later...

They would spar.

But their sparring was actually quite interesting.

Li Jingjun attacked Xu Lingjun with all her might. She was already quite familiar with this move, as she had often coordinated like this at the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion back in the day.

After Xu Lingjun endured this attack, with the momentum of the Reversed Tao Qiankun, he would rebound it mixed with his own power back at her... Li Jingjun would then use her family's unique Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique to diffuse it.

Based on her performance, Xu Lingjun would gradually apply more force, slowly testing the limits of what Li Jingjun could withstand.

After all, his absolute strength now surpassed Li Jingjun, and with the addition of Li Jingjun's own power, it was absolutely double and then some... Furthermore, the Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique's blade Qi was chillingly lethal, and if he went all out, this single strike could severely injure Li Jingjun.

This could be considered Xu Lingjun's strongest and most forceful trump card.

The two were just like playing table tennis, back and forth, having a lot of fun... This method of practical combat training also made Li Jingjun more adept at comprehending her own family's cultivation techniques.

After all, reading a book a hundred times, its meaning naturally becomes apparent.

Xu Lingjun's action was essentially helping her get familiar with theory through practice.

And Xu Lingjun was also able to obtain another Supreme Level Technique through Li Jingjun, and he finally understood... why Liu Zhiyuan had said the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique suited him well back then.

The difference between the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique and the Reversed Tao Qiankun wasn't that significant; one was a rebound, the other was force dissipation, much like the difference between Star Shifting and Tai Chi Boxing.

It seemed less miraculous than the Reversed Tao Qiankun, but in fact, the Reversed Tao Qiankun imposed great stress on one's physique, and it would easily cause harm if one wasn't careful.

In comparison, the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique acted externally, rather than internally, imposing almost no constraints on one's physique.

In a certain sense, it was even more wondrous than the Reversed Tao Qiankun.

Xu Lingjun was secretly delighted...

After consuming those Spirit Liquids provided by Han Xu Yang, his meridians had been significantly strengthened, allowing him to barely absorb the True Essence of Grandmaster-level experts.

However, the purity of True Essence far surpassed True Qi, so he still felt somewhat overwhelmed.

But now, he obtained the cultivation technique of the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique from Li Jingjun, which included the Force Dissipation Technique, allowing him to first dispel part of the True Essence before absorbing it into his body.

This time, his Reckless and Irresponsible under the reinforcement of the Reversed Tao Qiankun and the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique was truly complete.

The two seemed to be in a fierce battle, but in fact, during the battle, they were also continuously exchanging the knowledge within each other.

In no time.

Li Jingjun was already sweating profusely, while Xu Lingjun, having used the Reversed Tao Qiankun several times in a row, only felt his body swelling unbearably, with an urge that needed expressing.

When Xu Lingjun finally exhaustedly released the last strand of blade Qi.

"Let's rest for a while."

Xu Lingjun wiped the sweat from his forehead and said.

"Hmm, I'll take a bath first."

Li Jingjun got up and walked out... She was already thoroughly drenched, something she might not have cared much about in the past.

But now with such a relationship with Xu Lingjun, one could say they were engaged, but not quite, as they had already received their elders' blessing, with even her grandmother advising her to do such embarrassing things.

She still hasn't gathered the courage yet.

After all, she had begun to gradually become conscious of her maiden modesty in front of Xu Lingjun.

"Women are so troublesome, having to bathe afterward, men have it easy."

Xu Lingjun quietly regained his strength, and once the True Qi within him was completely vented, he flicked his fingers, feeling an impulse to light a post-exercise cigarette.

But he hadn't touched that stuff in years, easily suppressing the urge.

He picked up the fan on the table, fanning himself leisurely. For men, letting the sweat dry sufficed... Bathing wasn't such a necessity.

As he turned his head.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but be taken aback, discovering Li Fufeng and Li Pingting standing quietly in the distant corridor, looking this way.

Xiaoya promptly said, "Master, they've been here for half an hour already, but at that time, you and Miss Jingjun were intensely engaged in battle, so I didn't disturb you."

Xu Lingjun softly acknowledged, watching as they walked over.

Li Fufeng looked deeply at Xu Lingjun and asked, "The martial skill you just used... seemed to have traces of the Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique in it."

"Madam, you have a good eye; it indeed is Zhou Qianmo's Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique."

"You..."

Li Fufeng showed a puzzled expression.

But just from her expression, Xu Lingjun knew what she wanted to ask and proactively explained, "Zhou Qianmo intended to betray the Empire, inciting hatred between the sect and the martial mansion, and was discovered and killed by me, which is precisely why I was promoted to Deputy Commander of the Imperial Army and obtained the Zhou family's inherited martial skill, the Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique. But given the short time I've had it, I'm still somewhat unfamiliar with it!"

Li Fufeng nodded, "Indeed, the blade Qi is chillingly cold due to insufficiently internalized power, but your blade Qi is more condensed and different from Zhou Qianmo."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself, of course, it's different, having been enhanced with a Talent Source, the grade has nearly achieved perfection.

Li Pingting was already absorbed in Xu Lingjun's words.

The Li family once had members serving in the imperial court, but as their numbers dwindled, the entire Li family became presided over by Li Fufeng, with Li Jingjun as just a young sprout needing diligent nurturing, and Li Pingting responsible for the day-to-day running of the Li family, leaving no extra manpower, thus only holding a few extremely prestigious ceremonial titles in the Empire.

She knew nothing about these deliberately hidden matters.

She gasped, "Zhou Qianmo? Isn't he the Pavilion Master of the Nanyun Martial Mansion? How could he intend to rebel against the Empire? No way... he's a Grandmaster, how could you possibly kill him?"

"Zhou Qianmo indeed is the Pavilion Master of Nanyun Martial Mansion, why he betrayed the Empire I don't know, but given his betrayal intent, I naturally couldn't tolerate him. Now the Empire is in a precarious state, and can't afford internal strife."

Xu Lingjun said, "Indeed, he died by my hand, without a doubt."

Faced with others, he might have to say a few modest words, claiming a surprise attack with help covering him... really lucky, incredibly lucky.

But in front of her family.

He couldn't be modest, even if Han Yun City confronted him directly, Xu Lingjun would dare to say he battled Zhou Qianmo for three hundred rounds before cutting him down...

although he wasn't without others assisting him, they were merely cheerleaders and shout assistants.

With the words out.

Li Pingting was instantly speechless, looking at this young man before her with eyes that...

He was an Upper Realm Grandmaster and the head of a martial mansion, stronger than her aunt perhaps.

Yet he died at this kid's hands?

Li Fufeng gave Xu Lingjun a deep look and asked, "Ling Jun, your strength indeed surpasses Jingjun's quite a bit, I haven't taken action in years, and after watching you two, my hands are itching, care to spar with me for a bit?"

Upon these words.

Li Pingting couldn't help being startled, thinking her aunt wasn't a belligerent person, why was she initiating a spar?

Could it be...

She suddenly thought of a possibility.

Could it be...

One is a master of a family, the other a pavilion master, equal in status...

A moment of love, hate, resentment, and the grievance of being forced to part with tears for the family's continuity.

Now, seeing the enemy again, he had become her granddaughter-in-law.

Li Pingting nodded a few times, feeling the tinge of a bitter romance.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 390 - 389: A Lesser Grandmaster Is Still a Grandmaster

[ 1,483 words ]

*Chapter 390: Chapter 389: A Lesser Grandmaster Is Still a Grandmaster*

Li Fufeng proactively challenged.

Xu Lingjun naturally wouldn't refuse.

Or rather, if Li Fufeng weren't Li Jingjun's grandmother and always leaning on a cane appearing fragile, as if she'd topple with a gust of wind.

Xu Lingjun, having done good deeds for many years and suffered much from old ladies, was inherently intimidated, even though he knew Li Fufeng wasn't like that. Otherwise, Xu Lingjun might have been the one to initiate a challenge.

Ever since using seven bottles of Spirit Liquid, it should be noted.

Boosted by the True Essence of Tomorrow, Xu Lingjun hadn't encountered a formidable opponent.

Though Tomorrow's True Essence was strong, it wasn't an enemy... he couldn't fully grasp his own limits yet.

Especially since he would soon be heading to the Polar Star Battlefield.

Before that, he felt it necessary to methodically assess his strength.

So...

When Li Jingjun finished her bath and changed her clothes.

She saw, in the large courtyard, Li Fufeng and Xu Lingjun facing each other.

Upon learning Xu Lingjun wanted to spar with her grandmother, Li Jingjun's initial reaction was shock... In her eyes, Xu Lingjun had always been at the same level as her, perhaps stronger, but both clearly belonged to the younger generation.

Compared to an Upper Realm Grandmaster, there was undoubtedly an insurmountable gap.

But now, even her grandmother was intrigued by the challenge.

Great... a chance to see how big the gap is between me and grandma.

Li Jingjun didn't ask much and simply sat next to Li Pingting, taking the cola and popcorn offered and started eating.

At this time, the two standing in the courtyard hadn't moved yet, but a vague and inexplicable aura was already circulating.

Li Jingjun was secretly surprised, wondering if qi truly existed?

Unbeknownst to her, Xu Lingjun was also deeply serious. Previously, facing Zhou Qianmo, he was just running for his life without any other concerns...

But now facing Li Fufeng, both were on equal footing.

He realized the difference between an Upper Realm Grandmaster and the Middle Realm of Profound Mystery...

Just facing Li Fufeng alone, even without her making a move, Xu Lingjun felt as if the air around was surging towards him like a mountain collapsing and the seas overturning.

As if the universe itself was targeting him.

Upper Realm Grandmasters are indeed formidable.

Xu Lingjun knew full well that only when martial prowess reached the Upper Realm could it truly surpass technological weapons.

It's a qualitative metamorphosis, where True Qi transforms into True Essence, signifying a complete rebirth, stepping into the Extraordinary Realm!

If I wait any longer, I'll lose.

Xu Lingjun's pupils narrowed, as the "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" purified True Qi, and in the next moment, the piercingly cold Blade Qi extended outward like lightning, striking towards Li Fufeng.

Li Fufeng couldn't help but exclaim in surprise, seeing Xu Lingjun at such a young age with True Qi already so pure, nearly at the level of True Essence, she couldn't help but feel intrigued by the challenge...

But little did she know, as Xu Lingjun truly made his move, the previously slightly impure True Qi instantaneously transformed into True Essence!

Which meant the Xu Lingjun before her wasn't just some Profound Mystery; he was clearly a junior Grandmaster.

Even the smallest Grandmaster is still a Grandmaster.

Initially wanting to offer a bit of guidance out of intrigue, she instantly reigned in any thought of underestimating the opponent.

With a light tap of her cane, she took a step, covering dozens of meters, approaching right before Xu Lingjun.

She pointed a finger at him.

But the next instant... the Xu Lingjun before her vanished without a trace.

Was this uncanny footwork the Confusing Wind and Cloud Step?

This lad is indeed from the Cuowu Sect, and this Light Body Technique is far more practiced than that half-baked Thousand Slaughter Blade Technique.

Li Fufeng sidestepped, turned, and with a backhand, pointed again to the spot where she had just stood.

Sure enough, in the next moment.

Xu Lingjun appeared at the place she had stood, forming his fingers into a blade, and fiercely cleaved down with Blade Qi, unlike Li Fufeng, Xu Lingjun knew he couldn't possibly match Li Fufeng in strength, thus he had no need to hold back.

Indeed, not using the Sword of Oath and Victory or the Qiantian Gang Qi in a normal state against this grandmaster would better reveal the gap between them.

For a moment, both Li Jingjun and Li Pingting watched in awe.

Li Pingting, being an outsider, just felt amazed that this lad could even last this long against her aunt.

But Li Jingjun grew increasingly serious, watching the two figures move rapidly within the field.

Li Fufeng, gripping her cane, took heavy steps, each creating a deep footprint on the ground.

No two footprints aligned, and soon the ground was densely marked with hundreds of prints from different angles, not overlapping a single one.

Meanwhile, Xu Lingjun's figure had almost disappeared.

Or rather, multiple Xu Lingjun silhouettes suddenly appeared in the air, surrounding Li Fufeng from all sides, striking her from every direction seemingly.

Extremely fast, with a fierce wind.

Though clearly, her grandmother still held an absolute advantage, the fact that Xu Lingjun could contest her to such an extent was utterly shocking.

So he was indeed holding back against me, he's indeed much stronger than me.

Li Jingjun was suddenly filled with fighting spirit, feeling newly motivated.

"Remarkable!"

By now, Li Fufeng had exchanged dozens of moves with Xu Lingjun, nodding approvingly, thinking this lad's strength was indeed remarkable. Among the young generation, few could probably match him... although she had given him a bit of leeway, not too much.

But to say he killed Zhou Qianmo...

This lad was likely just a supporting hand.

Feeling she understood Xu Lingjun's abilities, Li Fufeng's expression brightened.

Realizing it had been years since she had such an enjoyable fight.

She laughed heartily, "Last move, if you withstand this strike without defeat, you'll be deemed qualified.

Though she said so, inwardly she was beyond satisfied... whether in strength or appearance, especially appearance... this lad was exactly the son-in-law she imagined.

Glancing back at Li Jingjun, Li Fufeng said, "Jingjun, watch closely, this is the true power of the Li Family's Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique!"

Excited, Li Jingjun stood up with anticipation lighting up her eyes.

The next moment.

With full power concentrated at her fingertip, she pointed forward... True Essence gathered and shot forward like an invisible, brilliant laser beam.

Its power was incredibly concentrated, extremely strong and terrifying.

Xu Lingjun stood ready, a red glint in his eyes.

The Blood Qi within him was completely activated...

In an instant, he seemed to transform into a massive pump, rapidly absorbing all nearby Spiritual Qi into his body, which was forcibly ground by the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique," converting it into scorching Blood Qi.

This phenomenon made Li Fufeng's eyes light up, unexpected by this lad's capacity, she realized her full power wouldn't grievously harm him; he could fully absorb it.

With no further worries, she exerted greater force.

And surrounding Xu Lingjun, faint Blood Qi began to permeate, as he faced Li Fufeng's full-force strike, he didn't dodge nor evade.

With a bang, the finger strike hit Xu Lingjun's chest without any reduction in force.

"What?"

Li Fufeng hadn't yet felt shocked at whether her strike killed Xu Lingjun, only to see that after being hit, Xu Lingjun's body didn't burst open as expected, gravely wounded; instead, his body suddenly expanded, as if brewing immense strength within a deep breath...

Shouted, "Returning it to you!"

As soon as these words fell.

Raging Blade Aura mixed with roaring Finger Force.

From Xu Lingjun's casual wave, it struck straight at her.

Its forceful surge, mingled with a mountain-crushing, sea-breaking power, caused Li Fufeng's expression to change dramatically... no time to dodge, she hastily raised her staff to block, and with a resounding crash.

The cane snapped into two pieces from the middle.

She was forced uncontrollably to step back multiple times, as a slight blood trickle emerged from her lips.

Xu Lingjun himself was surprised, clearly not expecting to gain the upper hand in a direct confrontation with a Grandmaster!

Indeed, although his absolute strength fell short, with the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" and numerous Supreme Martial Skills augmenting him, he now truly possessed the capability to measure up against an Upper Realm Grandmaster!

Li Pingting watched in shock as Li Fufeng was injured by a single move from Xu Lingjun, exclaiming, "Is this... the true power of the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique?"

Or could it be that her nephew-in-law had already grown so powerful... able to forcefully repel even her seemingly invincible aunt?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 391 - 390: Revenge for Personal Reasons

[ 1,609 words ]

*Chapter 391: Chapter 390: Revenge for Personal Reasons*

Li Fufeng was forced back.

For a moment, the atmosphere froze there.

Originally intended to showcase the true power of the Wind Returning Snow technique, to let Li Jingjun see that their Li Family's ancestral cultivation technique was not comparable to those crude methods from outside.

Your current strength may be slightly inferior to Xu Lingjun, but as long as you work hard in cultivation, the power of the Supreme Level Technique will soon become evident.

By then, it will be only natural for you to surpass Xu Lingjun and take the upper hand.

But who would have thought that although Xu Lingjun's family heritage was not profound, the cultivation technique he practiced turned out to be so miraculous, able to forcibly seize her True Essence and mix it with his own True Qi to counterattack him...

It was as if Xu Lingjun and Li Fufeng were combining their efforts, and it was an extremely harmonious joint full-powered strike against Li Fufeng.

How could she withstand it?

If it weren't for her extremely rich combat experience, she might have already been blasted backward by that move, embarrassedly vomiting blood and unable to get up.

Even so...

Li Fufeng still stared at Xu Lingjun with wide, shocked eyes.

Li Jingjun, meanwhile, had a slightly strange expression on her pretty face, murmuring, "Something's not quite right."

Li Pingting turned to look at Li Jingjun and asked, "What's wrong?"

"Just feels like...something's missing."

"What's missing?"

Li Pingting looked at Li Jingjun in shock, knowing that Li Jingjun was probably the person who understood Xu Lingjun the most.

Could it be that defeating aunt was far from his limit, and he could have even more outstanding performance?

So young, this guy can actually...

At this moment.

Xu Lingjun's expression was solemn. After repelling Li Fufeng with one strike, he seemed to be the one injured, standing in place, with every pore around him exuding Blood Qi, which quickly stained the air around him with a layer of blood-colored flames.

He suddenly let out a low growl.

The sound was deep, like the pained groan of a beast after it gorged itself...

Overstuffed.

But the sound grew louder, accompanied by a massive tremor.

A gust of wind swept by, directly blowing the hair of Li Pingting and others wildly back.

Xu Lingjun exhaled long, the white breath like a sword pillar, hitting the ground, directly piercing a deep pit into the hard bluestone surface.

Before, he had leveraged the Sect Leader Mingri's prestige to bring his power to the peak of Profound Realm Third Stage, but because he was reluctant to use another piece of Jade Pendant, his cultivation stayed stagnant at the Profound Realm Third Stage.

But the facts proved he was right.

In just less than a month.

An intense battle with Li Fufeng, especially with a full-powered strike from a Grandmaster entering his body, although it was rebounded back... but the forcibly widened meridians still allowed him to break through that last barrier, reaching the Fourth Layer of Profound Realm.

True Qi surged, roiling unstopably within.

Taking advantage of this breakthrough, he devoured a lot of Li Fufeng's True Qi, doubling his total True Qi.

"That's more like it."

Li Jingjun nodded her head in agreement, thinking that this was Xu Lingjun's normal behavior.

Since they fought, how could he not seize the opportunity to break through?

Yet Xu Lingjun very respectfully bowed to Li Fufeng and said, "Thank you, older lady, for helping me break through to the Fourth Layer of Profound Realm."

Li Fufeng: "....."

She looked speechlessly at Xu Lingjun, who had just broken through another realm and gained significant enhancements in power.

Originally, she was thinking about making another move to regain an advantage.

Who would have thought this kid actually...

Just broke through?

Is he a demon?

She shook her head, saying, "Forget it, it seems Zhou Qianmo's death at your hands wasn't in vain, although you're not a Grandmaster, your power aside from the depth isn't much inferior to a Grandmaster, it's ridiculous I used to worry you'd die on the Pole Star Battlefield, now it seems... impressive... impressive..."

She sighed for a moment, turned, and walked back.

"Aunt."

Watching Li Fufeng's slightly lonely figure gradually fade away, Li Pingting suddenly remembered something, exclaimed, and rushed over.

Li Jingjun said, "Aunt, grandma probably suffered a severe injury, it's best not to disturb her at this moment, right?"

"Precisely because she's injured, I want to go and show some concern."

Li Pingting said with wide eyes, "Aunt always acts so proudly at home, now that she's down on her luck, of course, I need to go and mock her under the guise of concern, Jingjun, you don't need to go, I'll mock her on your behalf too, you just stay here and reward Xiaoxu well."

He said that and quickly ran off.

Li Jingjun looked at Xu Lingjun with surprise and delight.

In fact, Xu Lingjun was also quite shocked at the moment...

Undoubtedly, Li Fufeng's age was too advanced; compared to Martial Arts Grandmasters like Mingri and Sun Bumie, who were at their peak, she was indeed somewhat inferior, but she was still an Upper Realm Grandmaster.

Yet just now... it would be an exaggeration to say he won, but it could barely be described as a tie.

"Thank you, Jingjun."

Xu Lingjun said sincerely.

Li Jingjun asked curiously, "Why are you thanking me?"

"It's nothing."

Xu Lingjun smiled and did not explain.

But just now, he really discovered...

The part of the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique formula that Li Jingjun told him truly matched him perfectly.

First, use the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique to defuse part of the force, retain the maximum he could handle, and then absorb it into his body. In this way, he could prevent himself from being injured by the opponent's immense force.

Pavilion Master Liu, did you foresee my current state, and that's why you insisted on me pursuing Jingjun?

Xu Lingjun suddenly realized that Liu Zhiyuan might be the most powerful among the Martial Arts Grandmasters he knew; at the very least, his insight was undoubtedly the highest.

"Achoo..."

Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

While ostensibly handling official business, Liu Zhiyuan was secretly watching a little video on his phone with a delighted smile, his face flushed, and he couldn't help but sneeze, followed by a shiver.

He was secretly astonished and thought, why did I suddenly become so quick?

This shiver came at an inopportune moment.

.....

In a blink of an eye.

Three days had passed.

In Li Fufeng's bedroom, the old lady lay resting on a chaise longue.

Li Jingjun pushed the door open and walked in, a little hesitant as she said, "Grandmother, you were looking for me."

"Yes, there are some things I want to ask you."

Li Fufeng appeared natural and asked, "During the sparring three days ago, I sensed the power of the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique on Xu Lingjun. Did you teach the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique to him?"

Li Jingjun was taken aback by the question, and a slight tinge of anxiety appeared on her pretty face. She nodded gently, saying, "Yes."

"You really dared to teach it."

Li Fufeng shook her head and said, "The Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique you learned was not complete; it was specially tailored and selected to suit you. You taught it to Xu Lingjun...without considering whether it suited him."

She placed a book in front of her and said, "This is the original text of the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique. Take it and give it to him."

Li Jingjun exclaimed in surprise, "Grandmother...you... aren't you blaming me?"

Li Fufeng said, "You will eventually be a couple. Giving it sooner or later does not change the fact. However, this also explains...hmm...if he hadn't practiced the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique, I might not have lost that move."

Li Jingjun couldn't help but press her lips, suppressing her amusement, and nodded, "Yes."

"Oh, there's one more thing; it's up to you."

Li Fufeng said.

"Go ahead, Grandmother."

"Previously, I boasted too much, saying that if Xu Lingjun could accomplish a military feat matching his rank, I would send you to the Su Family with great fanfare."

Li Fufeng held her forehead and said, "But after I thought it over, there's nothing wrong with doing so, but among your children, it's best to pick one and have her take the Li surname...but I can't bring myself to say that. You two can negotiate this later on; in the future, be more compliant in the bridal chamber and try to get him to agree."

"Yes."

Li Jingjun nodded.

"One more thing."

Li Fufeng hesitated for a moment before saying, "Do you remember what I told you before—to keep some of Xu Lingjun's essence as a precaution?"

Upon hearing this, Li Jingjun's fair face turned a shade of red, and she nodded graciously, saying, "I remember."

"I miscalculated. This kid has a tough fate; even if he goes to the Polar Star Battlefield, the likelihood of something happening is minimal."

Li Fufeng continued, "So let's pretend I never said that... As a daughter of the Li Family, you should maintain your dignity. If you dare to get pregnant before getting married, I'll skin you alive, understand?"

"Yes."

Li Jingjun agreed with her head lowered, but couldn't help but purse her lips.

Even though Li Fufeng's words made sense, why does it feel like she's taking revenge for personal grievances?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 392 - 391: She can't wait for you to ruin her

[ 1,470 words ]

*Chapter 392: Chapter 391: She can't wait for you to ruin her*

It's been several days of peaceful life again.

During this time, Xu Lingjun's life has been quite calm...

He truly didn't expect that Li Fufeng could discover, just through their brief confrontation, that he had already begun trying to cultivate the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique of the Li family.

What Xu Lingjun didn't expect even more was that Li Fufeng wasn't angry at all and even gifted him with the complete version of the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique.

This was truly beyond Xu Lingjun's expectations.

He imagined Li Fufeng to be a stingy, serious, and old-fashioned old lady...

But in fact, although this old lady was a bit old-fashioned, she was really quite nice.

She just gave away the family's inherited esoteric knowledge like it was nothing.

With this, Xu Lingjun became quite busy.

Every two or three days, he had to go out once to gather Source Value... just maybe because the name of the Li family's son-in-law had already spread throughout Yuzhang City.

There was no way to create such a strong impact on people anymore, leading to a significant reduction in the Source Value he could acquire.

But even a little is better than nothing, he's not picky...

You know, the last time he collected so much Source Value in one go, it was when Zhou Qianmo wreaked havoc at the Beixuan Martial Mansion...

But back then, Xu Lingjun was risking his life on the front lines, not like now where he just flirted with girls and showed off his lovey-dovey skills to earn Source Value.

You can't be unsatisfied as a person.

Most of the time, Xu Lingjun was actually contemplating Martial Skills in the Li family.

The Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique just got into his hands, and it needed to be carefully comprehended, and there was also the Confusing Wind and Cloud Step that needed to be cultivated and familiarized with...

Only during his showdown with Li Fuchen did Xu Lingjun get to understand how astonishing the Confusing Wind and Cloud Step truly was.

Every step taken was completely beyond the enemy's expectations.

Sometimes, even Xu Lingjun himself didn't know where he was going next, because anywhere was possible, so he could be more free, not knowing his next move meant the enemy naturally wouldn't know either.

These two cultivation techniques were of significant help to Xu Lingjun.

Naturally, he was busy meticulously comprehending them...

If there was anything he couldn't understand about the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique, he would consult Li Jingjun, and if that didn't work, he would go look for Li Fufeng again.

As for the Confusing Wind and Cloud Step, he would occasionally contact Sun Bumie and seek his guidance.

No matter what Sun Bumie was busy with, as soon as he received a call from Xu Lingjun, he would immediately put everything down and help Xu Lingjun with all his might to resolve any doubts.

With two Grandmaster level experts helping him solve problems.

Xu Lingjun's comprehension of the two cultivation techniques was extraordinarily fast...

He had already secretly made up his mind.

Gift a peach, and return a plum in kind.

These two treated him so well, although Li Fufeng said it wasn't necessary, in the future, if he and Li Jingjun truly had children, he would be willing to allow one of their children to take the mother's surname... The Li family had contributed so much to the

Great Xia Empire, such a heroic family, he indeed couldn't bear for the Li family's bloodline to end here.

Although a surname isn't the most crucial part of continuing a bloodline, since Li Fufeng cared so much, he didn't mind reciprocating with what he could.

As for Sun Bumie...

After he returns from the Polar Star Battlefield, he will go to the Cuowu Sect, browse through the many Martial Skills of the Cuowu Sect, select the ones suitable for himself, and then gift them the Reversed Tao Qiankun.

Even though it's just a transaction, they had already proven their sincerity.

Xu Lingjun was embarrassed to exploit them for too long.

Peaceful days always pass quickly...

In a blink of an eye, seven or eight days had gone by.

And that early morning.

Four guests visited the Li Mansion.

And one of them was surprisingly...

"I really didn't expect your father to be willing to send you out."

Xu Lingjun looked a bit surprised at the leader among them, who was clearly Han Yun City.

And now Han Yun City, in a fitted outfit, had a bold expression, like a tiger unleashed from its cage, full of spirit.

He coldly laughed and said, "The old thing didn't want me to come... unfortunately, although you're also a Deputy Commander, without military achievements, you likely wouldn't be able to command much respect on the Polar Star Battlefield. It's different for me; I'm the most suitable for this mission."

He introduced, "And these three are the most elite specialists drafted from various units, and they'll be working with us in our operation. Our mission is to ensure they can successfully collect enough Void Gold."

Listening to Han Yun City's introduction, Xu Lingjun finally understood.

These three were evidently elites from all sides.

One medical soldier named Sun Qinglong, reportedly performed hundreds of surgeries in extremely harsh conditions, saving countless soldiers who were deemed impossible to save!

She had made significant contributions, but she seemed around thirty years old, with a stern expression and fairly delicate features. When Han Yun City introduced her, she saluted Xu Lingjun, a glimmer in her eyes, and said, "Captain Sun Qinglong, reporting to Deputy Commander!"

The other two, one was the reputed elite reconnaissance soldier Liu Dong.

He looked like he was in his fifties or sixties and reportedly served on the Polar Star Battlefield for over thirty years before retiring. But due to post-war PTSD, he couldn't seamlessly integrate into human society, so he was recruited into the Yinglong Army, where he specialized in securing the Imperial City, with reconnaissance and counter-reconnaissance skills among the best.

When introduced, he gave Xu Lingjun a simple smile.

But Xiaoya whispered a frantic warning that this man was eyeing your neck, heart, and groin... be careful, master.

The other was a professional geological survey expert named Zhao Yang, reportedly a top graduate from the Interstellar Academy. As Han Yun City spoke, he gave Xu Lingjun a knowing look, then glanced at Zhao Yang, meaning the people from the Interstellar Academy were difficult to deal with, high and mighty.

As soon as the introduction ended.

Zhao Yang already rushed forward in one swift motion, grasping Xu Lingjun's hand excitedly, "You... you're Academician Xu, right? I can't believe I'm meeting a living legend, let alone having the fortune to accompany you for an extended period. It's truly an honor, an honor! Frankly, the Mecha you developed and the Transformation Capsule have really opened our eyes. Who would've thought technology could be used this way."

Xu Lingjun let out an "ah" sound.

Han Yun City couldn't help but cover his face, recalling this guy's disdainful and aloof behavior toward the three illiterates during their journey here, and now seeing this practically sycophantic appearance, he sighed and shook his head...

But now, it seemed like someone could handle this guy.

Watching Xu Lingjun finally break free from Zhao Yang.

Han Yun City handed Xu Lingjun a token, saying, "Also, this is from your little wife."

Xu Lingjun asked curiously, "Little wife? Who?"

"That one from the West Origin Martial Mansion..."

Xu Lingjun asked curiously, "Sun Lingli?"

Han Yun City nodded and said, "That's right."

Xu Lingjun frowned and said, "She's not my little wife, Han Yun City, watch your words, or you'll ruin a young maiden's reputation, and you won't afford the compensation when the time comes."

Han Yun City rolled his eyes and said, "You can't afford it but you can? Besides, when I saw her at the time, I mentioned weren't you that Xu Lingjun's little wife... the girl laughed so much her mouth couldn't close, no sign of any ruined reputation distress."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

He took the token and examined it closely in his palm.

The material of this thing was quite special; it felt neither like gold nor iron, yet just holding it felt incredibly valuable.

"She said this is the Stream Master Token of the Wind Fist Style, holding this token makes you the new Stream Master of the Wind Fist Style!"

Han Yun City said, "If you understand the situation on the Polar Star Battlefield, then you should know how influential this token is on the Polar Star Battlefield."

Xu Lingjun remained silent, this was evidently something he understood.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,369 words ]

*Chapter 393: Chapter 392 Departure*

The Polar Star Battlefield is divided into nine major military regions.

Named after the Beidou Nine Stars.

The nine major corps each have their strengths, supporting and assisting each other, and have contributed blood sacrifices for the continuation of the Great Xia Empire's civilization...

In fact, in recent years, there has been a Tenth Legion outside of these nine major corps!

The Baoyan Army Legion.

It is a corps almost assembled solely relying on the personal charisma of Feng Zhichen.

It is said that Feng Zhichen once spent his entire fortune to adopt thousands of orphans, and he trained them in martial skills for almost no charge, and taught them literacy.

The only condition was that before learning martial skills, they needed to sign a contract.

Upon reaching the Huichuan Realm, they must serve three years in the Polar Star Battlefield.

If they survive after three years, they can obtain their freedom and do whatever they want thereafter.

If they wish to stay in the Wind Fist Style, they can stay; if they wish to leave, they are not hindered.

Moreover, Feng Zhichen imparted all his martial skills without reserve and did not prohibit them from spreading these skills in the Polar Star Battlefield, which led to the establishment of the Tenth Legion, the Baoyan Army Legion.

Although Feng Zhichen had no military rank on the Polar Star Battlefield, undoubtedly, the entire corps can be considered his direct line...

It can be considered as belonging to the Wind Fist Style.

Sun Lingli gave Xu Lingjun this token with a very clear intention; as long as he took out this token, he would be the future Stream Master of the Wind Fist Style. At that time, even if those people were not directly under his command, as long as they had a slight sense of belonging to the Wind Fist Style, Xu Lingjun would not be without backing.

"I really have to thank her a lot when I get back."

Xu Lingjun murmured, feeling somewhat complex in his heart... Sun Lingli evidently learned that he was going to the Polar Star Battlefield, and immediately came to the Imperial Capital to give this jade pendant to Han Yun City.

She truly put a lot of effort into him.

He realized he owed a huge favor.

He had no idea how to repay it in the future.

"By the way, there's also a protective talisman she wore since childhood, said to be protected by Heroic Spirits, which helped her through many crises. She also asked me to give it to you."

Han Yun City handed Xu Lingjun a small box and said, "She said this protective talisman shouldn't be touched by a third party, so I didn't touch it. Keep it close to you."

"Alright."

Xu Lingjun took the box.

He carefully stored it with the token.

Han Yun City clapped his hands and said, "Alright, my task is completed. Now, are you ready? If so, we can depart."

"I've been waiting here for you all."

Xu Lingjun seriously said.

Li Jingjun curiously glanced at Han Yun City, then at Xu Lingjun, realizing these two should have been rivals... but there seemed to be an unspoken understanding between them.

She opened her mouth but ended up letting out a sigh.

She told Xu Lingjun, "Xu Tongxue, be careful on the road."

Although she wanted to go with him, her cultivation technique fusion was at a critical point, and now was not the best time.

Besides, Li Fufeng had warned her about this matter.

Wanting to temper oneself in the Polar Star Battlefield was fine.

But never with Xu Lingjun.

On the battlefield, sometimes sacrifices must be made... if two people who care for each other are together, it's not a good thing.

So, all her words were condensed into a single advice.

"Don't worry, I will."

Xu Lingjun held Li Jingjun's hand, turned to Li Fufeng, and seriously said, "Old Madam, I'm going to the Polar Star Battlefield now. Don't worry; I will become Jingjun's hero in the future, wearing a military uniform and coming to marry Jingjun on a starship."

"Then I look forward to seeing that day."

Li Fufeng nodded with gratification.

Han Yun City looked at Xu Lingjun, then at Li Jingjun and Li Fufeng, and couldn't help but click his tongue secretly. He felt that wherever he saw Old Xu, there were always various adorable girls around him.

Rumor had it that the Old Madam of the Li Family was the most traditional and stubborn person, and yet she seemed unaffected by such matters?

Or perhaps even someone as traditional as Old Madam Li couldn't dislike Old Xu?

Remarkable.

"Let's go. If things turn out well this time, it will be a tremendous merit, at least ensuring that your rank as Deputy Commander won't be criticized."

Han Yun City patted Xu Lingjun's shoulder.

Xu Lingjun nodded, telling Li Jingjun, "Things change rapidly on the battlefield, unlike within Blue Star. I'll leave Daxiong here for you to take care of."

Li Jingjun said, "Don't worry, I'll make sure it's well-fed and healthy."

"Make it slim down!"

Xu Lingjun said with a dark face, "It's a leopard; if it eats more, it'll be a tiger, and if it gets fatter, it'll be a pig. How will it hunt in the future? Fortunately, the Li Family lives in the forest; push it to the mountain and let it hunt by itself, so it decides whether to be hungry or not."

"Alright then."

Li Jingjun said.

At this moment, a white shadow flashed through the forest, and a giant beast jumped out, nuzzling up to Xu Lingjun, as if to say, "I'm not fat."

Xu Lingjun cuddled with Daxiong affectionately, then indicated to Li Jingjun to hold it back so it wouldn't follow him.

.....

The luggage had long been packed.

Li Fufeng had no intention of entertaining Han Yun City and others, realizing they had a critical mission on the Polar Star Battlefield, and no time should be wasted.

So, the five people directly rode a special vehicle towards Biluo City.

The distance from Yu Mountain City to Biluo City was only a few hundred miles, taking just over an hour.

As the mountains began to wane, the special vehicle entered the plains again.

Ahead, the majestic Biluo City emerged distantly before everyone's eyes...

Unlike other places Xu Lingjun and others had visited, Biluo City sounds elegant, yet in reality, it was named so because within a hundred-mile radius of Biluo City, there were no clouds and an endless expanse.

In fact, it was a fortress!

Almost the entire population was soldiers, living in homes similar to air-raid shelters. Here, they were already infinitely close to the battlefield, and if the Polar Star Battlefield was lost, Biluo City would be the first line of defense.

Casual people were certainly not allowed to live here.

As the five approached Biluo City,

they could see a starlit passageway leading straight up into the sky...

Like a space-time tunnel.

Star Ring!

Starships had to pass through this Star Ring for entry and exit, counted as Blue Star's final barrier.

The three Star Rings were respectively guarded and used by the Three Great Empires; any starship not passing through a Star Ring to enter or exit Blue Star would face the strictest penalties, with virtually no chance of landing safely.

The five proceeded into Biluo City.

After enduring heavy inquiries, they reached near the Star Ring.

A mini starship was already waiting there.

"Vice Commander Han, the Watcher Battleship is ready. Please board, fasten your seatbelts, and do not move around. The warship will take off in half an hour."

A fully armed warrior saluted Han Yun City respectfully and said.

"Thank you!"

Han Yun City returned the salute, his eyes showing a hint of... excitement and fervor.

Here was his realm; he felt suffocated in the Imperial Capital.

Xu Lingjun glanced around with a curious excitement, noting the massive mechs quietly standing in the cabin, ready for deployment at any moment!

Seeing these mechs, Xu Lingjun felt a stir of excitement; indeed, all men have aspirations to serve their country.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 394 - 393 Polar Star Battlefield**

[ 1,439 words ]

*Chapter 394: Chapter 393 Polar Star Battlefield*

Half an hour later.

The five sat on the warship, under the control of their dedicated pilot, accompanied by a strong sense of being overweight...

It only took a few seconds.

The once heavily guarded scenery was soon out of sight, leaving only a vast blue sky, while below, the massive fortress appeared as just a tiny square grid, giving one the feeling of playing a war game.

Inside the Star Ring.

The warship continued to ascend.

The blue sky gradually disappeared, and the sky began to enter into a dim black state.

"Take a rest, it will take ten hours to reach the Polar Star Battlefield from here."

Han Yun City turned back and said to the four.

Sun Qinglong had already habitually closed her eyes, clearly not her first time traveling inside the Star Ring.

Liu Dong also gave Han Yun City a simple and honest smile, but his gaze always made Han Yun City feel uncomfortable... until he closed his eyes and let out a heavy breath, Han Yun City finally relaxed a little.

Damn post-war syndrome, this guy always aimed at people's necks and vital spots.

Ordinary people might not notice, but for Martial Artists like Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City with strong spiritual senses, it was like having a tiger grinding its teeth beside you all the time, who could withstand that?

If it weren't for the two suppressing it, they would have beaten this bastard to death long ago.

Only Zhao Yang was very excited, staring intensely at the dim black sky outside, muttering to himself constantly with a notebook in hand... noticing Xu Lingjun's gaze.

He laughed and said, "Academician Xu, do you also notice that inside this Star Ring, gravity is 0.7 times the external environment? This thin Star Ring can isolate internal and external gravity and maintain without collapse. How does it operate exactly..."

Seeing Zhao Yang seeming to fall into a fanatic state.

Xu Lingjun laughed twice and hurriedly closed his eyes to pretend to sleep.

Just joking, War Studies students don't research this... if it comes to weapons, he could talk about it for two days straight without repeating, with all the theoretical knowledge of various weapons he knew from his past life, along with Xiaoya's guidance, and his hard work in the War Studies program.

This gave him the confidence.

But with these things...

If he said any more, it would probably expose the secret.

Everyone rested.

The ten-hour journey.

Passed quickly.

Xu Lingjun kept his eyes closed the whole time but did not sleep; instead, he was deducing the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique in his mind.

He told Han Yun City he was ready...

But in fact, he wasn't ready at all.

The Confusing Wind and Cloud Step given by Sun Bumie, and the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique by Li Fufeng.

Both of these Cultivation Techniques were of great help to him... it almost drove this indecisive person into a dilemma.

Should I enhance my own strength first or increase my escape abilities first?

Time was too short, and he wished he could make two days out of one day to use.

With ten hours' time, his mind seemed to be in chaos the whole time...

When the micro warship sounded a notification saying they had arrived at their destination.

Xu Lingjun opened his eyes, with a cold light appearing in his eyes.

He lightly exhaled, stood up, and the next moment was already walking toward the entrance of the warship...

Making Han Yun City unable to help but narrow his eyes, he just couldn't clearly see Xu Lingjun's steps.

This kid is indeed becoming more unfathomable.

He said, "Let's go, below is the Kaiyang Military District in the Polar Star Battlefield, the military district closest to Xuyun Star, wanting to obtain Void Gold probably can't do without the help of Commander in Chief Hao Yuntun of the Kaiyang Military District."

Xu Lingjun heard this and curiously said, "Hao... Hao Yuntun?"

"The name was given by his parents, remember to call him Commander Hao, don't call his name directly, otherwise the Upper Realm Grandmaster will kill you as easily as playing."

Han Yun City laughed rather gleefully and said, "Let's go down."

Saying so, he opened the cabin door and walked down the stairs.

At this time, the warship was parked on an extremely large docking platform.

Dozens of warships of varying sizes were parked around, the smallest being about the size of a regular passenger jet, while the largest was almost like an aircraft carrier, stretching out beyond sight.

All around, various maintenance personnel were busy going back and forth, and a few Zaku carrying huge materials clattered by, it seemed Mecha were being used as weapons, while these initially produced Zaku were sent to logistics.

Looking far into the distance, there was a ring-shaped mountain, and the mountain pointed outward, Xu Lingjun could even clearly see a blue planet, glowing with crystalline blue light, beautiful enough to mesmerize people.

Is this the Blue Star?

He murmured in his mind.

And at this moment.

Below, someone had already been waiting for a long time.

Dozens of people in military uniform stood in neat rows, their numbers few, but forming a square formation, at a glance they were well-trained elites.

The leader was a big man with a full face of whiskers, his neatly arranged uniform looked messy on him, and a few buttons were even tied wrong.

He looked as if he hadn't yet woken from a hangover.

Han Yun City quickened his pace, came before him, gave a standard military salute, and loudly said, "Former Deputy Battalion Commander of the Sixth Battalion of the Seventh Division of the Ninth Army, Han Yun City reporting to you!"

"Welcome back to the team!"

The big man also gave a salute, then stepped forward and gave Han Yun City a bear hug, laughing loudly, "Good boy, took a trip to the Imperial Capital, got your late old

man's position gilded with the Deputy Commander's skin back... not planning to inherit the throne in the future, are you? Inheriting that throne is useless, stay in the Kaiyang Military District, old man's position will be yours then."

With that, he patted Han Yun City's back and laughed heartily.

Xu Lingjun and others slowly walked over.

Han Yun City introduced with a glance back, "Old Xu, this is Commander Hao, the Commander in Chief of the Kaiyang Military District, our task can't be accomplished without his assistance."

Hao Yuntun's eyes scanned Xu Lingjun with a few curious glances, and asked, "Are you the kid who outperformed Han Yun City and took the top spot in the Dragon Gate Examination, Xu Lingjun?"

Upon hearing this...

Even those behind him looked a bit surprised, their eyes full of curiosity as they gazed at Xu Lingjun.

They knew Han Yun City had grown up in the Kaiyang Military District, and no one understood how much he dedicated to the battlefield better than his comrades.

But unexpectedly, after exchanging so much military merit and putting in so much effort to learn theoretical knowledge, he thought he would come out on top easily.

But who would've thought...

He'd only end up with second place.

And now, he was performing tasks with this first-place winner... and this first-place winner didn't seem that impressive, other than being good-looking, there didn't seem to be much else to commend.

Han Yun City said, "Commander, don't tease Old Xu anymore, I consider him a friend at least for now... it's only with teammates like him that I can feel at ease working together this time."

"Oh?"

Hao Yuntun was surprised as he glanced at Han Yun City, clearly not expecting the once extremely aloof subordinate to say the word friend.

"Alright, let's go, let's talk in the conference room."

He waved his hand, saying, "You're all dismissed, I only had you come over to play gatekeepers, now that you're done, go train, sleep, do whatever you need to do."

He smiled and added, "If I'd known they were one of us, I wouldn't have pulled these guys with the best military postures over just for face-saving."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

He waved his hand to dismiss the crowd.

Hao Yuntun then smiled, "Let's go, I've already arranged your mission, you just need to cooperate with me, I promise to get you to Xuyun Star safely, as for the specific details, let's discuss them thoroughly!"

With that, he beckoned for Xu Lingjun and others to follow him, then took the lead.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 395 - 394: They Just Look Down on You Alone**

[ 1,343 words ]

*Chapter 395: Chapter 394: They Just Look Down on You Alone*

Conference Hall.

This is the core location of the Kaiyang Military District.

The area is vast.

As soon as a few people stepped in, they saw a 3D star map measuring about a dozen cubic meters.

Countless planets orbit according to their own rules, scaled down innumerable times... It looks as if the cosmos has been shrunk and placed into this star map.

Hao Yuntun didn't waste words but got straight to the point in the most concise manner.

He walked into the star map, pinched one of the slowly rotating planets, and said, "This is your destination, Xuyun Star. Void Gold is Xuyun Star's specialty, and within the

presently known cosmos, except for Xuyun Star, no other planet has been found with a substitute!"

"It doesn't seem to be too far."

Han Yun City obviously could operate this star map too, and with a flick of the hand, a line had already connected this planet to the Polar Star Battlefield.

He said, "Only twenty-seven lightyears? It seems it doesn't reach the minimum jump black hole distance!"

"So you'll have to go by warship. At that time, I will allocate a Conquering class Battleship for you... This is the greatest convenience I can offer within my authority. Of course, in fact, I personally think it's better to go smaller if it weren't for the consideration of carrying cargo..."

"Commander, you needn't worry about this issue, Old Xu."

Han Yun City turned around and called Xu Lingjun, saying, "With him here, there's no need to worry about carrying cargo. In fact, our trip to mine Void Gold is to mass-produce an item Old Xu holds."

"What item?"

"The Transformation Capsule!"

Han Yun City gave him a brief science lesson.

He didn't quite understand the technological rationale inside, but only said a few words.

Hao Yuntun's eyes couldn't help but light up, exclaiming with joy, "Such a good thing exists. So if we can get enough Void Gold, can't I carry a Star Shifting Cannon with me? Good... good... I've only heard there's a mission to cooperate with you to go to Xuyun Star, but I really didn't quite understand why. Damn it, perhaps it's because those academy bastards look down on us soldiers, so they kept it a secret from me."

Zhao Yang couldn't help but cough twice, feeling he couldn't let his colleagues be so misunderstood. He explained, "Commander Hao has misunderstood. In fact, the Four Great Academies are of one mind and admire the warriors of the Polar Star Battlefield. They only regret not having the power to kill the enemy and cannot fight alongside the warriors in life and death. How dare they look down on you."

Upon hearing this, Hao Yuntun's face improved slightly. Zhao Yang seemed like an oblivious person who had long been buried in research, oblivious to human relations and affairs, but since he said so, surely they weren't looking down on them.

Zhao Yang said earnestly, "In fact, they only look down on you, Commander Hao, alone. Do not involve the entire Polar Star Battlefield's warriors."

Hao Yuntun: "....."

Damn, he's indeed an idiot.

Sun Qinglong couldn't help but turn her head away, chuckling. Although she pretended to cough twice, she apologized, "I haven't been to the Polar Star Battlefield for many years and didn't expect the oxygen produced by the air conditioner to be so intolerable."

With a dark face, Hao Yuntun said, "In that case, I will arrange an Observation Level Starship for you, and when the time is right, you'll be dispatched to Xuyun Star."

Han Yun City asked, "Not now?"

"Are you going out as a target?"

Hao Yuntun rolled his eyes and said, "You should know the situation of the Polar Star Battlefield. Basically, beyond the Extreme Border Great Wall is the territory of the Mysterious races of the heavens, where they are present at all times... This is the route you must take. Not to mention an Observation Level, even the strongest Constant Star Level warship would be dismantled by them."

He pondered, "This matter can't be rushed. If you want to go, you must choose an appropriate timing."

"What time?"

"When war breaks out, chaos will ensue among the Mysterious races of the heavens, and then, taking advantage of the chaos during our blood battle with them, you can break through... But to break through amidst chaos, it must be great chaos. Rest assured, we will choose the right time to actively initiate war then."

Hao Yuntun spoke solemnly, "Although there will be many sacrifices, if the Transformation Capsule is as miraculous as they say, this is a treasure that can change the course of the war, worthy of sacrifice."

Everyone nodded in agreement.

Clearly, they all understood the situation.

Xu Lingjun didn't speak. He wasn't too clear about the specifics of the Polar Star Battlefield, so he remained silent.

"First, rest assured and settle down. Speaking of which, you've attained the Profound Realm and been promoted to Deputy Commander, you're now a king among soldiers. Although half of your old subordinates have died, the remaining ones still miss you."

"Yes!"

Upon hearing Hao Yuntun's words, Han Yun City saluted earnestly and said.

At that moment.

Hao Yuntun called over an adjutant to arrange accommodations for them.

The environment wasn't very good, but each person had a single room...

This Polar Star Battlefield is enveloped in a smoke-filled atmosphere, and inside the base, it is smeared with oil stains. Having such a single room is fortunate; even Zhao Yang, who wouldn't normally speak, didn't say a thing.

Throwing his luggage aside, he dashed out with a small notebook.

For him...

There are too many wonders concerning the Polar Star Battlefield, igniting his scholar's soul into fervor.

Liu Dong went back to his room and went straight to sleep.

Sun Qinglong went to the emergency zone, seemingly wanting to learn about the current medical knowledge of the Polar Star Battlefield.

Han Yun City, however, eagerly invited Xu Lingjun to walk around with him.

But Xu Lingjun saw the passionate look in Han Yun City's eyes, knowing that this was where he grew up, and now that he had returned, he probably had a lot of people to see.

Xu Lingjun felt it would be inconsiderate to follow, so he declined the invitation.

Sure enough, Han Yun City did not insist, and upon Xu Lingjun's refusal, he left.

Everyone went about their own business.

Xu Lingjun was not in a hurry and took out the complete Wind-Tracing, Snow-Reversing Technique given to him by Li Fufeng.

He was very eager for this Cultivation Technique...

He realized the importance of this Cultivation Technique to him during his previous spar with Li Fufeng.

If the seven bottles of Spirit Liquid gifted by Han Xu Yang allowed Xu Lingjun to truly stand on an even starting line with those Grandmasters, barely giving him the ability to contend with them.

Then mastering the Wind-Tracing, Snow-Reversing Technique, paired with "Reckless and Irresponsible," even if he doesn't reach the Upper Realm, will truly enable him to rival a Grandmaster.

Moreover, the Confusing Wind and Cloud Step, this Light Body Technique, can contend with Upper Realm Grandmasters, clearly far surpassing the Lightweight Step... It's just like a popular item from Taobao—usable when power is widespread, but as his Realm strength improves.

This Light Body Technique has gradually failed to keep pace with him.

These two Cultivation Techniques will require him to spend a lot of time to familiarize and cultivate...

Now, having adequate free time, Xu Lingjun was actually quite delighted.

Sharpening one's axe before chopping wood is not a waste of time. It's known that on this trip to Xuyun Star, there might be many perilous places to go through, along with traversing the battlefield of Mysterious Clan.

The risks involved are substantial...

Xu Lingjun felt that without raising his capability by at least one or two Realms, he might not be able to cope with such crises.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 396 - 395: I don't want to be his enemy, so I can only be his friend.**

[ 1,728 words ]

*Chapter 396: Chapter 395: I don't want to be his enemy, so I can only be his friend.*

In the blink of an eye, another half month has passed.

Although there was intentional provocation of the war, to cover Xu Lingjun and others, the scale of this war must not be small, and all the Mysterious Clan members within the Outer Ring must be drawn into the battlefield.

For this reason, there are countless preparations to be made.

A half month is far from enough...

And during this time, everyone has been busy with their own matters.

At the moment, inside the base.

In a spacious training ground.

Hundreds of soldiers were gathered like seasoned veterans, loudly cheering and shouting encouragement.

And at the center of their encirclement...

Two people were fiercely battling.

One of them was covered in knotted muscles, akin to the complex roots of an old tree, his whole person like cast iron.

With one punch, the force was overwhelming, and even with his feet stamping, the steel ground was only left with shallow depressions.

Evidently, his strength was formidable, almost comparable to a humanoid beast.

And his opponent...

Blood Qi surged around him, resembling a Demon God bathed in blood, wasn't it none other than Han Yun City?

Faced with such a rare formidable opponent, not only did he not feel weighed down, but his face bore an expression of wild exuberance, laughing maniacally as they exchanged punches, the sound of impact incessant.

Han Yun City was clearly at a disadvantage.

But even falling into a disadvantage, he appeared even more exhilarated, laughing, "This is the feeling, this is the thrill of risking it all, exhilarating hahaha..."

Amid the laughter.

He was knocked back by a punch, spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, but instead of retreating, he charged forward again.

The next moment... the blood-red whirlwind clashed again with the steel warrior.

Exchanging wound for wound, matching injury for injury.

Amid the soldiers' frenzied shouts of encouragement.

Their fight grew more intense.

A long while later...

"Stop... stop... stop..."

The steel warrior Zhou Meng abruptly stepped back a few paces, shouting out.

Clearly suffering much lighter injuries than Han Yun City, yet his expression bore more gravity... not out of respect for Han Yun City's strength, but in awe of his death-defying struggle.

The Polar Star Battlefield revered martial prowess.

The soldiers who practiced the Martial Tao often sparred with one another, plus the advances in medical techniques, the most advanced healing methods were available on the Polar Star Battlefield; as long as one didn't die, they could always be saved, so even sparring felt like risking death.

But Zhou Meng had never seen anyone risk their life quite like Han Yun City.

This was really taking no concern for life...

This guy must have had countless bones broken, yet instead fought more and more valiantly, from initially being at a disadvantage to now being evenly matched.

Moreover, his fighting grew crazier and crazier, akin to a starving tiger finally released from its cage... if he didn't admit defeat, it felt like he would be in trouble eventually.

"Not fighting?"

Han Yun City, panting heavily, spat out a mouthful of blood foam, coldly said, "I've only just started exerting, and you're admitting defeat?"

The crowd also erupted in noise.

"Alright, your strength is already above mine, continuing to fight means I'm more likely to lose."

Zhou Meng retreated two more steps, saying, "Otherwise, what if you're driven to lose all reason and cause a massacre here?"

Upon hearing this, Han Yun City slowly restrained his surrounding Blood Qi.

Indeed, if the fight continued, his reason would be increasingly suppressed, the power of the Emperor Blood Heaven Slayer technique ranked among the top three even among Supreme Level Techniques, but the aftereffects were equally terrifying.

What evaporated wasn't Blood Qi, it was intelligence.

He praised, "Vice Commander Zhou is truly formidable, if not for the borrowed power of the Cultivation Technique, I fear I couldn't have lasted a hundred moves."

"Initially, I was indeed confident that I could defeat you within a hundred moves. But unexpectedly, your skills are getting stronger, and even though I'm at the Seventh Realm of Profound Mystery, I still can't beat you. Remarkable. No wonder His Majesty appointed you as Deputy Commander; in terms of military merits or strength, you are completely suitable for the role of Deputy Commander."

"I'm just relying on the power of my Cultivation Technique."

Han Yun City said modestly, "Moreover, I don't have any military achievements left. All my military merits have been exchanged. According to the rules of the Polar Star Battlefield, once exchanged, they can no longer be counted as military merits. Now, I'm just a common man. Fortunately, this time His Majesty assigned me a rather risky task. If I succeed, it would count as a major achievement."

"Speaking of exchanging military merits for academic credits..."

A warrior observing the situation earlier had a strange expression on his face and said, "I remember, Commander, that the Dragon Gate Champion Scholar who was your contemporary is also in our Kaiyang Military District now."

"I know, I know, it's Xu Lingjun."

A female soldier's eyes sparkled with brightness and said, "Lately, we've been secretly watching him... he's so handsome..."

"What's the use of being handsome? Apart from deceiving women, what other benefits could there be? He must be a playboy."

Many male soldiers immediately cried out in anger.

"Nonsense! Someone that good-looking can't be a bad person..."

The male and female soldiers began arguing with anger and resentment among each other. Although new and without any foundation, surprisingly, those female soldiers all stood by Xu Lingjun.

It's not surprising.

During this time, although Xu Lingjun has hardly stepped out, he sits by the window daily, intensely studying Martial Arts Techniques. A focused man is the most appealing, and a focused Xu Lingjun is even more attractive.

These female soldiers passed by his window ten times a day... they just wished Xu Lingjun would carelessly drop something and accidentally hit them, then everyone could get acquainted.

"Honestly, I'm quite curious too."

Zhou Meng is one of the three Deputy Commanders of the Kaiyang Military District and a person who genuinely rose through the ranks based on military merits. Even Han Yun City is just a junior compared to him.

He said, "You had previously used up all your military merits to exchange for so many academic credits. This is almost as if you cheated, yet you still didn't win... and now you're assigned to assist him in his task. Is this person really that exceptional?"

Speaking of which.

Everyone had an indignant expression on their faces.

Han Yun City previously exchanged hundreds of points, and although it seemed like cheating, it was cheating gained through life and death struggles, so no one was unconvinced.

Now that Han Yun City has lost, as soldiers of the same Kaiyang Military District, they naturally stood by Han Yun City.

Someone said, "This guy, ever since he came to the Polar Star Battlefield, has been hiding out. It's been half a month already, and he hasn't even stepped out of his door. Could it be that he's scared?"

"Nonsense."

Han Yun City scoffed, saying, "Previously, I had a few duels with him. Although we had no clear winner at that time, I knew if it were a life and death battle... I would definitely

lose. His strength is indeed above mine, coupled with his outstanding literary prowess, unlike me, just a big dumb warrior. He deserved his first place."

"Stronger than you?"

Zhou Meng exclaimed in surprise and, recalling something, asked, "When did you spar with him?"

"That was some time ago."

Han Yun City sighed regretfully, "After breaking through to the Profound Realm, I quite wanted to fight him once more, but due to many interruptions, it unexpectedly never happened."

"I knew it..."

Zhou Meng suddenly realized and laughed, "Perhaps you are overestimating him. The Supreme Level Martial Skill you are cultivating grows more powerful the deeper you develop it. Earlier in the Huichuan Realm, you might not have been his match, but now that you've reached the Profound Realm and delved deeper into your Cultivation Technique, can this guy still cultivate a Technique more profound than your Supreme Level Technique?"

"Not necessarily..."

Han Yun City stopped mid-sentence and looked at Zhou Meng with a strange expression, asking, "Vice Commander Zhou, do you intend to..."

"Hearing you praise this guy as if he's unparalleled in the heavens and unmatched on earth, it makes me itch to spar too, hahaha... I heard he's also a top student from the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. Coincidentally, our Kaiyang Military District also has quite a few top students from the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. Let's invite Xu Lingjun out for a gathering."

"Honestly, I think you should just invite him directly. Coincidentally, I'm quite curious about how strong this guy is now."

Han Yun City's face showed a strange expression as he thought, although I haven't fought Xu Lingjun, knowing he can take down Zhou Qianmo, this guy's real skills are definitely formidable.

However...

It's kind of like owing him a favor.

He laughed and said, "As far as I know, Xu Lingjun has a stronger desire to fight than I do. If you were to approach him for a spar, he'd only be worried that the opponent isn't strong enough or fierce enough... but he definitely won't refuse."

"Really?"

"I'm the most combative, but after facing Xu Lingjun once, frankly, I never want to face him again in my life. Why do I want to be friends with him? Because I really don't want him as an enemy, and if I can't have him as an enemy, I must become friends with him."

Han Yun City shook his head and sighed, "Having him as an enemy is truly terrifying. Fighting other enemies still gains me some benefits, but uniquely engaging in battle with him yields nothing. What can I do? I'm quite desperate too."

Seeing that Han Yun City didn't seem to be faking, Zhou Meng's expression became more serious... So, this Xu Lingjun isn't some flash-in-the-pan talent but a true celebrity with both the appearance and substance?

The excitement flashed in his eyes, and that's what makes things interesting.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **- Chapter 397 - 396: This is My Big Cheer Pack**

### **Chapter 397 - 396: This is My Big Cheer Pack**

[ 1,570 words ]

*Chapter 397: Chapter 396: This is My Big Cheer Pack*

Residential Area.

In front of a quiet single-house dwelling.

"Vice Commander Xu, have you rested?"

The door was knocked.

Wu Yue carefully knocked on the door, his voice polite, but his expression showed considerable disregard.

Deputy Commander...what does this mean?

It truly is a position that only those who have crawled out of a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood are qualified for, like Vice Commander Zhou Meng, who arrived at the Polar Star Battlefield at sixteen, and for thirty years, has moved around various military districts... he's been in Kaiyang Military District for seven or eight years now, finally managing to earn a deputy commander's post.

Under his command, the number of soldiers totals more than one hundred thousand.

In comparison, even though everyone knows Xu Lingjun's so-called deputy commander might not be much, possibly not even having someone hand him paper at the lavatory, it's indisputable that the two are of the same grade.

Moreover, after arriving at the Polar Star Battlefield, Han Yun City quickly blended into the ranks. Having grown up here and truly thriving in this environment... it appears more successful than Xu Lingjun, who is unwilling to leave his room.

In everyone's eyes, this guy is clearly hiding in his room out of fear of accidentally getting beaten up and losing face.

But alas, hiding will be of no use?

The Polar Star Battlefield despises those in high positions who lack competence; an inept general demands much of the forces. What's more, Zhou Meng has even expressed curiosity to witness Xu Lingjun's capabilities!

With Zhou Meng, a fellow deputy commander wielding actual power, Wu Yue naturally delighted in making the trip.

He was itching to see Xu Lingjun make a fool of himself as soon as possible; since Xu Lingjun arrived, Liu Xiaoqing, who previously occasionally smiled at him and once invited him out for walks, now shows him no kindness at all.

This is class hatred.

"Vice Commander Xu, are you there?"

Despite his inner unrest, Wu Yue made sure not to lose his manners on the surface...

"I'm here, please come in."

The door creaked open.

Wu Yue stepped inside.

He said, "Vice Commander Xu, our Commander Zhou Meng heard you were the Dragon Gate Champion Scholar of last year's Martial Mansion assessment and knows you must have amazing skills, so he's specifically asked me to invite Vice Commander Xu to join us in the usual recreational activity on the Polar Star Battlefield!"

As he finished speaking, he had already entered the room, then couldn't help but be taken aback.

The room wasn't large, and the bathroom door was wide open, allowing a clear view of the interior.

Yet at this moment, the room was empty, nowhere to be seen was Xu Lingjun.

But clearly, he was just talking to me in the room...

Thinking, Wu Yue tentatively asked, "Vice Commander Xu, are you there?"

"Yes, I'm here."

Xu Lingjun's voice resounded in his ear, asking, "What kind of daily activity is it?"

Behind!

Wu Yue hastily turned his head but couldn't find Xu Lingjun's figure, he turned again, but the room remained empty.

He couldn't help but turn pale, saying, "Well... it's just... the Polar Star Battlefield lacks entertainment, so to prevent boredom, warriors often organize sparring matches every so often, both relieving boredom and improving warrior strength. Over time, it became our routine activity."

While speaking, he turned his head several times.

But couldn't see Xu Lingjun's figure at all.

His face grew progressively paler as his heart started pounding uncontrollably, wondering if he's seeing ghosts.

This Vice Commander Xu is clearly in the room, why can't I see him?

No matter how much he turned, Xu Lingjun's voice continued to sound from behind him, asking, "So, someone wants to challenge me?"

"Not exactly a challenge, mainly Vice Commander Han has been sparring with everyone lately, even Vice Commander Zhou Meng praises his strength, and everyone knows

Vice Commander Han is only a contender, the true champion is Vice Commander Xu, so everyone is curious about Vice Commander Xu's abilities."

"But why is your heart racing so fast?"

Xu Lingjun asked, "Are you lying?"

"Because I can't see you..."

Wu Yue was about to cry, thinking he might be seeing ghosts.

He turned several more times but still couldn't catch even a glimpse of the other's clothes, he trembled, asking, "Vice Commander Xu, where are you exactly?"

"I told you, I'm behind you."

Xu Lingjun stood quietly behind Wu Yue, and every time Wu Yue turned around, Xu Lingjun's figure would glide gracefully, stepping out a distance of several steps with just one stride.

During this time, he was not idle.

He not only mastered the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique but also combined the Confusing Wind and Cloud Step with the Lightweight Step... Even he didn't expect that when these peculiar footworks combined with the Lightweight Step's wind-assisted movement, they could have such a magical effect.

Like now, Xu Lingjun stood behind Wu Yue, yet Wu Yue couldn't detect his presence at all.

Xu Lingjun asked, "After saying so much, someone actually wants to spar with me, right?"

Wu Yue nodded and said, "Yes... yes."

"You should have said it earlier, lead the way."

Xu Lingjun was not deliberately teasing Wu Yue, but Wu Yue's strength was also remarkable, being a middle-stage Hui Chuan with strength, which counted as a top Tier Three student at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

For this reason, he was interested in testing Wu Yue a bit to see if Wu Yue could notice his presence.

And now it seems that the effect was excellent.

"Well... then I'm leaving now."

Wu Yue stepped out, walked a few steps, turned back to look, but still saw nothing, and asked, "Vice Commander Xu, are you following me?"

Just as he finished speaking.

The door slammed shut suddenly, and Xu Lingjun's voice sounded, "Yes, I'm following."

Oh my, it's like seeing a ghost.

Wu Yue hurriedly walked quickly towards the martial training ground, and every few hundred meters he would turn back to ask.

Yet Xu Lingjun's voice would always sound beside his ears, at a distance of no more than a meter, but Wu Yue couldn't even see what clothes Xu Lingjun was wearing.

It's simply like seeing a ghost...

Until they arrived at the martial training ground.

Wu Yue still seemed timid and cowering, completely different from his confident demeanor when he left.

He hesitated saying, "Vice Commander Zhou, Vice Commander Han, I've brought Vice Commander Xu here."

Zhou Meng's gaze fell behind Wu Yue, smiled, and said, "Vice Commander Xu, Vice Commander Han said you have been contemplating martial skills lately, don't blame the brothers for interrupting your peace, but this kid from Han Yun City really piqued our interest, so naturally, we are curious about someone stronger like you. You know, the Polar Star Battlefield respects strength... they can't wait to see your strength."

Upon hearing this, Wu Yue asked, "Vice Commander Zhou, is Vice Commander Xu really behind me?"

Zhou Tong was taken aback by the question and asked in surprise, "Didn't you lead and bring him here yourself? Why are you asking such a silly question?"

Wu Yue was close to tears and thought, I did lead the way, but I didn't see him at all.

And at this moment...

From behind him.

Xu Lingjun stepped out with a smile, gently patted Wu Yue's shoulder, and said, "It was nothing, just a joke between us, Xiaowu, don't mind it..."

"I... I don't mind..."

Xu Lingjun had already stepped out.

Yet Wu Yue was even more alarmed.

Even though there were hundreds of people in the martial training ground, he still felt a chill, as if it was haunted.

He cracked a dry smile twice and quickly mingled into the crowd.

He didn't even dare to speak with Xu Lingjun...

Xu Lingjun smiled knowingly and turned to look at Zhou Meng.

Beside him, Han Yun City called out, "Old Xu, this Vice Commander Zhou Meng is truly a seasoned battlefield veteran, his title is not like ours obtained by cheating, he truly crawled out from a mountain of corpses and sea of blood. He's curious about your strength now, and as luck would have it, so am I. Why don't you show everyone a demonstration?"

He paused and said, "The Polar Star Battlefield does not respect weaklings, especially weak leaders. You are free to contemplate martial skills daily, but if you don't show some skills, I'm afraid the brothers won't respect you."

On the surface, he seemed to speak for the warriors, but he also explained to Xu Lingjun why they invited him.

Xu Lingjun was quite laid-back, casually took off his jacket, and even such a simple action seemed so carefree when done by him.

He laughed and said, "You should have said earlier that you wanted to spar with me. I'm actually not someone who can tolerate loneliness very well; if you want to fight, I'm always welcome... even if you come at midnight, I won't refuse."

Refuse?

Just kidding, Zhou Meng heard Han Yun City's tone and felt that Han Yun City was stronger... this is no opponent!

It's clearly a big opportunity to advance!

With that said, today is meant for me to gain greatly in strength.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 398 - 397 Simple, Brutal, Direct

[ 1,644 words ]

*Chapter 398: Chapter 397 Simple, Brutal, Direct*

Obviously, they didn't expect Xu Lingjun to be so agreeable.

This time, not only did the warriors, but even Zhou Meng couldn't help but be stunned for a moment.

Xu Lingjun had already revealed himself in full battle attire, smiling as he said, "Sparring, huh? I love it. Who's first?"

Zhou Meng was speechless and said, "What, you brat, want to have a wheel fight?"

"If possible, I wouldn't mind you all coming at me together, but I guess you probably aren't used to that, are you?"

Xu Lingjun looked at Zhou Meng and asked, "Are you the first?"

"Brat, I'm starting to like you."

Zhou Meng twitched the corner of his mouth, a smile that didn't quite reach his eyes, and said, "Let's not mention the skill, but this arrogant attitude truly carries the flavor of our Kaiyang Military District... however, this sparring is different from playing house in the Martial Mansion, it's real knife and gun play. To be honest, I've had my hands and feet broken in the ring more times than on the battlefield."

"Is that so? That's great, heavy discussions are just what I enjoy."

"Good, good, you look like a sissy, I didn't expect you to be such a tough guy. Rest assured, after that remark from you, I won't make you end up in the hospital."

Zhou Meng was clearly provoked by Xu Lingjun's arrogance, so angry that he laughed, with his left foot suddenly stepping forward, the ground already breaking with a roar, True Qi converged, his entire body's muscles bulged several times, and he threw himself at Xu Lingjun like a heavy artillery shell.

"Be careful, Old Xu, Vice Commander Zhou is a martial artist of the seventh layer of the Profound Realm, his cultivation power is polished to perfection!"

Han Yun City lazily warned...

But before his voice fell completely.

The two already collided.

To everyone's astonishment, Xu Lingjun neither dodged nor evaded, or even defended, but instead actively met Zhou Meng.

Accompanied by a loud boom.

With a bang...

"What?"

Zhou Meng's expression slightly changed as he looked at Xu Lingjun, who actively welcomed his punch with his body.

His eyes revealed a surprised look, this guy named Xu Lingjun was too fast, so fast that he couldn't pull back his force, or even think about what punishment he would face for killing a Deputy Commander...

Xu Lingjun meanwhile let Zhou Meng's fist hit hard against his chest.

His face, however, showed a regretful expression.

Just now, he experimented with a new application of the Confusing Wind and Cloud Step martial technique on Wu Yue, it was indeed marvelously wonderful, hearing Han Yun urging him on this Zhou Meng so highly recommended, he naturally couldn't wait to test the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique he had studied over this period on him.

I did not expect...

This Zhou Meng's strength is indeed not weak, but still far from reaching his upper limits.

The "Reversed Tao Qiankun" directly absorbed it all, with Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique to relieve force?

This guy is clearly still not qualified enough.

Xu Lingjun deeply inhaled, taking advantage of Zhou Meng's wide open vulnerability, retaliated with a punch to his ribs.

Zhou Meng's pupils suddenly enlarged, accompanied by a bang as he was blasted away like a cannonball, rolling over dozens of meters on the ground before lying there motionless.

In just two seconds.

The opponent's power had already been absorbed into his body, forcibly ground by the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique, becoming part of his power.

At this moment, Xu Lingjun finally understood why his progress had been so large before.

Like Zhou Qianmo and Li Fufeng, they were all Upper Realm Grandmasters.

These people were extremely strong, the True Essence blasted into his body was of high purity, almost comparable to his Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique... this made it so that after one fight, he would reap huge benefits, even averaging a battle a breakthrough of a realm.

But as for Zhou Meng...

After all, not a grandmaster, the True Qi was too low in purity, ten quantities after being ground, absorbed and refined were barely even 1.

Especially as the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique upgraded, it became more pure... just even less substantial.

He shook his head and said, "Vice Commander Zhou, not satisfying at all."

Everyone was stunned.

Although Han Yun City repeatedly expressed that Xu Lingjun's strength was above his, the power Han Yun City had displayed clearly had reached the extreme of his level... even when facing Zhou Meng, who is more than twenty years older than him, he still wasn't inferior in the least.

Even according to Zhou Meng, if they continued fighting, he would probably mostly lose.

Although there was a humble statement, there is no doubt, Han Yun City could at least stand on par with Zhou Meng.

These people truly didn't want to believe that Xu Lingjun's strength could be stronger than Zhou Meng...

But in fact, the sparring between the two wasn't dragon and tiger fighting, Xu Lingjun actually proactively took Zhou Meng's punch to the chest, not to mention spitting blood, not even changing his complexion, and his punch blasted Zhou Meng away.

Simple, brutal, direct.

Then, Zhou Meng couldn't stand up for a long time.

Even the simple spectators among the artillerymen, who didn't understand martial skills, could clearly see the difference in strength between the two!

The disparity was too great.

Especially with that unsatisfying remark, Xu Lingjun truly lamented... But in Zhou Meng's ears, who couldn't get up for half a day, it sounded downright mocking.

As if saying, how dare someone so weak come to bother me?

Struggling to get to his feet, he felt like his insides were turned upside down... It wasn't like getting punched; it was like being hit hard by a speeding train, feeling like he was falling apart.

Zhou Meng gasped heavily, spitting out a mouthful of blood.

Through gritted teeth, he said, "I'm not done yet."

"Mm, I can feel it. Vice Commander Zhou, it seems you didn't use your full strength with that punch, did you? Come on... Don't hold back. I've been cultivating a body refining technique; I'm quite durable."

Xu Lingjun silently calculated, although not entirely understanding, that taking a punch from this fellow could equal six or seven days of arduous cultivation, so it was barely worth it.

He looked expectantly towards Zhou Meng.

Zhou Meng was momentarily stunned, looking down at his right fist. Even though he had just punched him, his fist was swollen and aching, as if he couldn't even hold it anymore.

Not sure if it was an illusion, his arm seemed more painful than his ribs, how ridiculous... Is this guy a monster or something? I punched him, and my injury was worse than when he hit me.

Yet Xu Lingjun's words made everyone react.

Indeed, the Vice Commander mustn't have used his full strength, or how could he not withstand even a single punch from the opponent?

"Vice Commander, come on!"

"Vice Commander, keep it up, don't lose face for the Kaiyang Military District."

"Teach this arrogant kid a lesson!"

Zhou Meng's face turned the color of liver.

Unable to hit him, and his attacks returned, while the opponent's strikes were astonishingly strong...

It seemed he could only react passively, finding opportunities to counterattack. This guy's power and defense were both astonishingly strong, so if there's a weak point, it must be...

Speed!

He said, "Alright, you make the first move."

"Since that's the case, I won't hold back."

As soon as he finished speaking.

Xu Lingjun's figure disappeared, and in the blink of an eye, he was right in front of Zhou Meng.

Dared not use Backtracking Wind Finger.

Afraid it might kill him, but Flame Slaying Rising Dragon Fist, now wielded by Xu Lingjun, had power that exceeded the constraints of legendary martial skills.

Zhou Meng couldn't even react...

His whole body was once again sent flying.

The voices cheering for support were suddenly stuck in their throats, watching Zhou Meng crash headfirst into the pit he had just been thrown out of, it took a long time for them to react.

Xu Lingjun then turned to Han Yun City, asking, "What do you say, want to have a duel?"

Han Yun City shook his head and said, "Ordinarily, I'd agree, but I'm on the verge of a breakthrough. Duelling with you, I'd be delayed at least a month... No thanks..."

Xu Lingjun looked at the surrounding warriors.

He said, "Anyone else... honestly, I love to spar, love it very much. You've piqued my interest now, don't plan to just let it go at that... here's the deal, I don't mind a gang fight, or letting someone else take my place..."

At those words, everyone's faces flushed red.

"I'll go!"

An old martial artist leapt out, shouting, "I'm not much, but I recently broke through to the Profound Realm. Kid, I'll spar with you."

"Welcome!"

Xu Lingjun prepared his stance, regretfully glancing at Zhou Meng.

Honestly, he wished to feign weakness so that guy could hit him a few more times, but unfortunately, that guy was just too weak... so he had no means.

Now it seems, he can only rely on quantity.

Han Yun City sighed helplessly.

Watching Xu Lingjun stir up a sentiment of unified resolve in an instant, shaking his head, he said, "Always feel this kid progresses especially fast in combat. Seems he's set his sights on this group again."

As he said this, his eyes on Xu Lingjun were full of fervor...

Thinking to himself, is this guy already this strong?

Seems I've broken through, but the gap between us might be even greater now.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,443 words ]

*Chapter 399: Chapter 398: Wool Gathering*

"What? They started fighting?"

In the Commander in Chief's office.

Hao Yuntun licked the tip of his pen and continued scribbling something crooked on the paper...

The Polar Star Battlefield is the place where one can undergo the fastest transformation.

Thinking back, Hao Yuntun was once an illiterate who couldn't recognize a single word, but now, he could write reports. In his many years on the Polar Star Battlefield, his greatest pride wasn't achieving the status of an Upper Realm Grandmaster on the battlefield.

But rather the fact that he could now wield a pen, which was simply amazing, wasn't it? He really wanted to show that teacher who once scolded him for being as clueless as a gorilla his current writing skills. He could spout platitudes with ease, wasn't that neat?

And what he was writing about were the intricate details of the Kaiyang Military District's voluntary initiation of war, since war is never the matter of a single military district, and it couldn't be separated from the support of the surrounding two districts.

However, just as his war report was halfway finished, he received a report from his subordinate, Lin Tao.

"So, you guys couldn't stand Xu Lingjun, so you wanted to drag him out and teach him a lesson?"

Hao Yuntun rolled his eyes and said, "You're like eunuchs worrying about the emperor's problems. Can't you see that Xiao Cheng genuinely has a connection with Xu Lingjun? You don't understand Xiao Cheng... the man is very practical. Since he's willing to be friends with Xu Lingjun, it shows that Xu Lingjun is genuinely capable. If you want to teach him a lesson, you'll probably end up being taught by him instead, right?"

Lin Tao nodded with embarrassment.

"How many people were taken down?"

"Ninety-two."

Hao Yuntun exclaimed, "A series of battles? When did you all become so shameless?"

Lin Tao angrily said, "It's not that we wanted to bully anyone, it's mainly because he is too infuriating... fighting our people while saying he's not satisfied, what does he take us for? A functional drink to replenish his power?"

"So this kid has some impressive skills, huh? That's a good thing, since his future tasks are quite significant."

He pondered for a while and said, "But we can't lose face as Kaiyang Military District; let's do this, I'll contact Zhou Meng to stop it."

Lin Tao said bitterly, "The first person taken down was Vice Commander Zhou!"

Hao Yuntun exclaimed, "What? Old Zhou lost too?!"

"One... one move, or maybe two?"

Lin Tao said with a wry smile, "This incident also alerted Vice Commander Lei and Vice Commander Sun, they also intervened... they held on a bit more, and then lost too."

Hao Yuntun: "So the reason you called me is..."

"All the people from our Kaiyang Military District were defeated; only you, Commander in Chief, are left."

"If I step in, it would be bullying the weak, you may not care about face, but I do. Get out, get out, if I don't step in, our district still has some face left, but if I do, there'd be none left."

Hao Yuntun rolled his eyes and said, "We're all on the same side, winning or losing isn't important. If this kid is really so impressive, I'll find a way to get him to join our Kaiyang Military District... then he would be one of us, right? Losing to one of our own isn't embarrassing."

"Yes."

Lin Tao retreated in shame.

Leaving Hao Yuntun with a puzzled look, thinking, is this kid really that formidable?

If so, then he might just have to find a way to keep this talent here.

Half an hour later.

When Lin Tao came back.

"Really, Commander Hao doesn't want to step in? What a pity."

If Zhou Tong knew that Lin Tao's plea for help was actually at Xu Lingjun's request, he might have already run over with his sleeves rolled up.

Xu Lingjun sighed with regret, his gaze sweeping over the numerous soldiers he had already pounded, then closed his eyes and carefully sensed his current power.

As expected, closed-door cultivation is a crooked path.

Only fighting is the best technique to enhance combat power.

First, he pummeled a deputy commander, then went through all those warriors... their combat abilities weren't weak, six or seven out of ten were martial artists of the Huichuan Realm, Transforming Truth was considered the lowest.

Though still vastly different from him.

Couldn't resist the accumulation of numbers, after fighting dozens, particularly the latter two deputy commanders, Remington and Sun Yuanxiao, this time Xu Lingjun did not treat them as roughly as he did Zhou Meng, he was very careful in dealing with them.

Exchanging three hundred moves each, and only then, after ascertaining there was no more benefit to gain, he managed to narrowly defeat them.

This astonished the warriors, thinking they had underestimated the difference in strength among the three vice commanders...

Vice Commander Zhou, usually so arrogant, ended up unable to withstand even a single move from Vice Commander Xu, while Vice Commander Lei, who usually kept silent, and Sun Vice Commander managed to hold out for hundreds of rounds before narrowly losing.

Calculating, it seems it would only take two or three moves for the two vice commanders to defeat Vice Commander Zhou...

Thus, Zhou Meng, who previously had the greatest reputation amongst the three vice commanders, saw his standing fall in the soldiers' minds.

But no one noticed...

When the battle ended, the other two vice commanders' arms could barely be lifted. Their True Qi depleted by seventy to eighty percent, with their arm meridians blocked, swelling painfully, yet they still felt grateful towards Xu Lingjun.

After all, he could have won long before, but gave them so much face. Hmm, this young man is not only skilled but also has excellent character.

This one fight, taking on over a hundred people, was almost equivalent to Xu Lingjun personally undergoing three months of intensive training.

He had just recently borrowed True Essence from 'Tomorrow' to break through to the Third Layer of the Profound Realm not long ago, but now, feeling slightly short of some consolidation, he might break through to the Fourth Layer of the Profound Realm.

This speed of progress, Xu Lingjun couldn't be more satisfied with it.

"Is there anyone else willing to come?"

He cracked his neck and asked the warriors scattered around him.

No one answered, everyone lay weakly on the ground, not daring to get up, afraid of showing even a hint of defiance, lest this scoundrel haul them up for another round.

They weren't afraid of losing, but encountering a monster like Xu Lingjun...

Unable to defeat him is one thing, but hitting him with a punch was even more damaging than taking one from him due to the backlash.

A hedgehog you can't beat, touch, or take a hit from, how do you fight that?

Look, even Zhou Meng was playing dead on the ground.

"Alright then, seems today's session ends here, we'll train again tomorrow."

Xu Lingjun's eyes landed on Zhou Meng, and he smiled, saying, "Vice Commander Zhou, today's battle with you was tremendously beneficial for me. I feel like some bottlenecks that haven't moved for years loosened a bit. Please take a good rest, in a few days I'll come to seek more advice from you."

He was very polite.

After all, Zhou Meng was arguably the strongest among everyone present.

He alone contributed almost a quarter of today's gains, and naturally, to pluck the sheep, you pluck the biggest one...

Can't be helped, it's a pity Commander Hao Yuntun didn't join the fight; if he had, Xu Lingjun might have broken through a Realm just with him.

Losing is losing, the advancement of Realm is what's most important... never mind the face.

For now, he could only make do with Zhou Tong.

Zhou Tong lay on the ground, almost crying.

Really... I admit that finding trouble with you was my idea, but I already knelt, there's no need to keep coming after me, is there?

Hoping that's just some harsh words he's spouting before leaving.

Zhou Meng could only comfort himself like that.

But then, three days later.

Zhou Meng finally got discharged from the hospital and saw Xu Lingjun already waiting at the hospital entrance.

With a bright smile on his face, he said, "Vice Commander Zhou, you're finally out of the hospital, I've been waiting for you for a long time. I have so much to learn from you in Martial Tao."

Zhou Tong: "....."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 400 - 399: Your Battlefield Is Not Here**

[ 1,519 words ]

*Chapter 400: Chapter 399: Your Battlefield Is Not Here*

In the blink of an eye, half a month passed again.

During this half month...

It was really tough for Zhou Meng and the others.

It was obviously just a casual provocation.

To put it bluntly, the most intolerable thing on the battlefield is for mediocre people to hold high positions. The warriors fear that an inept general will doom the entire army. As a Vice Commander, Xu Lingjun did not reveal a hint of his strength, hiding his skills every day, making it hard for others to gauge his true abilities.

Zhou Tong's actions were reasonable, just a friendly spar, and in the meantime, to test Xu Lingjun's depth.

Little did they expect it would be like opening Pandora's box.

Since then, Zhou Meng, Remington, and Sun Yuanxiao have been caught in a cycle of being admitted to the hospital, discharged, and admitted again.

Even trying to get extra medicines from doctors to extend their stay didn't work...

Xu Lingjun, with Xiaoya's assistance, knew these people's physical conditions and the specific recovery time, keeping a tight grip on time, not giving them a moment's leisure.

Staying in the hospital for half a month is not surprising.

But processing five or six times of hospital admissions and discharges in half a month is indeed strange...

In the end, it was heard that Remington and Sun Yuanxiao had broken ties with Zhou Meng.

"Bastard... Wouldn't it be better for people to stay self-sealed in their room? You had to provoke them out, now look, you made a mess, why do we have to help you clean it up?"

It's just that they could see Xu Lingjun genuinely wanted to spar with them because the anticipation on his face couldn't be faked.

Although they didn't understand what was the point of fighting a few defeated hands...

Little did they know, Xu Lingjun was more than satisfied in his heart at this time.

Among these three, Zhou Meng, who was stronger, although his strength wasn't comparable to Roger Sparrow and Wu Hongzhou, who were at the peak of Profound Mastery, he wasn't far off.

And he excelled at being relentless.

Fighting a match with each of them could almost equate to a month of his self-cultivation, which was extraordinary, especially since they were quite fragile, needing some days of hospitalization after each fight, not delaying Xu Lingjun's daily comprehension of his cultivation techniques and martial skills.

With their help like this.

In just half a month.

Xu Lingjun's strength finally broke through to the Fifth Layer of Profound Realm.

Obviously, the sacrifice and effort of Zhou Meng and the others were worth it.

Though they might not know this point.

Because of this...

When Zhou Meng and others discovered that the entire Kaiyang Military District had started moving, millions of warriors were dispatched, each guarding their post.

And those Star Annihilator Cannons, Rainbow Cannons, etc., which usually were not allowed to be easily dispatched unless in major wars, started being deployed at fortresses of the Extreme Border Great Wall.

Nebula Splitting Cannons, Reflector Satellites, and other weapons against warships also began charging.

The newly deployed Thunder Mecha, Mecha Duel, Holy Shield Mecha, Buster Mecha, and Assault Mecha... all types of mecha ready to cope with different battle conditions were prepared and in position.

This was also the first formal deployment of Mecha.

"I didn't expect that I could witness the first deployment of Mecha."

In the rear base.

Xu Lingjun and others, along with Hao Yuntun and others, stood in the command hall, watching over a hundred staff continuously report various situations. Under their coordination, millions of troops, led by armored vehicles and heavy artillery, began advancing towards the Outer Realm, starting from the Extreme Border Great Wall.

On the Polar Star Battlefield for years, defense had always been prioritized over offense, seldom taking the initiative to leave the border of the Extreme Border Great Wall... After all, the mysterious races of the heavens were endless. Besides defending, even with plentiful war gains, humanity loses more with each loss.

Even after a hundred victories, a single failure could lead to total destruction.

Hao Yuntun's eyes were fixed on the vibrant colors on the battlefield. The mecha of various colors brought vivid vitality to the grim squadron.

Huge mechs took strides forward, full of various weapons which could provide a great sense of security to the warriors on their side.

Accompanied by the warships advancing in the sky, the mix of the iron torrent and humanity formed an invincible team.

Hao Yuntun turned to glance at Xu Lingjun.

As a Commander, he naturally had access to information that ordinary people could not, such as these powerful mechs that made him want to secretly keep one for himself, were all successfully guided by Vice Commander Xu Lingjun.

The reason he became the Vice Commander was not just for setting some merits.

"When do we move out?"

The eyes of Han Yun City burned, staring intently at the mobilizing army, his hands already clenched tightly together. Back in the day, he had also been a member of this team, and now, although he had moved on, seeing such a scene made him yearn to rejoin.

"Your task is not here."

Returning next to the star map, Hao Yuntun said, "Xuyun Star is too close to us, we cannot warp there, only travel by normal means... but by doing so, the main issue is how to bypass those guarding the Extreme Border Great Wall boundaries, which are mainly a few clans among the Mysterious races of the heavens."

He explained in detail, "Titan Clan, Ghost Race, Naga Race, Chi Yu clan, Flame Race, etc... These either envy the creativity of Blue Star or covet the territory of Blue Star, so they are our primary enemies among the Mysterious races of the heavens! To let you bypass them, not only the Kaiyang Military District but also the neighboring Yao Guang Military District and Dongming Military District will mobilize, aiming to inflict the maximum damage on these Mysterious races of the heavens in the first instant, thus provoking their ferocity."

Pointing to one of the routes, Hao Yuntun said, "This is your task, during the fiercest of battles, also the most chaotic time, I will send a Watchtower class Battleship to cover your escape from the battlefield, heading towards Xuyun Star..."

Shaking his head, he continued, "This military operation involves more than a million warriors and over a hundred warships, including seven Planet level warships and seventeen Monarch level warships. Such large-scale warfare is rare in Blue Star's history, you should understand why."

Xu Lingjun and the others naturally understood.

This indicated the existence of Void Gold was crucial, and if the mass production of Transformation Capsules could be achieved, it would significantly change the dynamics of the Polar Star Battlefield.

It should be noted that the appearance of Transformation Capsules signifies the capability to transport those large-scale weapons easily to any desired location, and then, the Polar Star Battlefield would not have to be confined to the Extreme Border Great Wall, but could expand outward and even initiate wars against these Mysterious races of the heavens, turning the tables to conquer them!

Xu Lingjun asked, "Then how do we return?"

While leaving, there is the cover of war, but upon returning, the same path through the lands of the Mysterious races of the heavens must be taken... At that time...

"Then you can only abandon the ship and return through escape pods as quickly as possible. We have sensors on the escape pods; if you escape through them, we will know instantly and arrange for a rescue. That's the only option," stated Hao Yuntun. "So, you should understand by now just how much is at stake for this mission, right?"

Xu Lingjun and others nodded in understanding.

This meant that the presence of Void Gold almost critically impacted the entire landscape of the Pole Star Battlefield, and if a large amount of Transformation Capsules could be produced, it would allow those massive weapons to be easily transported to any desired location. This change would significantly alter the entire situation on the battlefield.

Faced with this, Zhao Yang spoke up candidly to Academician Xu Lingjun, "I'm sorry, Academician Xu, it's not that I doubt your combat power, but I always feel that you're better suited for the research lab in the rear..."

Hao Yuntun shook his head and said, "There are limited numbers of Grandmasters, and they must be used in the most dangerous places... Xuyun Star isn't dangerous; the real danger is when you return, and if a warship is destroyed in the cosmos, even a Grandmaster can't escape. In such scenarios, their true role would not be fulfilled. They are needed at the Extreme Border Great Wall to ensure your safe return!"

Hao Yuntun said, "Hearing you say this puts my mind at ease."

He continued, "Now you can prepare, for your duties are not light here, and remember, be careful in every step."

Everyone nodded in agreement.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.